

*Arif Mansurov*

**Blank  
spaces**

*of history and*

PERESTROIKA

"Sharg-Garb" Publishers  
BAKU - 1991

Translated into English by Lydia E.Eripalova.

M23 Mansurov A. Blank spaces of history and perestroika.  
«Sharg-Garb» Publishers. 1991. - 192 p.

Since 1965 Arif Mansurov is a member of the USSR Union of Journalists. He has many scientific publications in the pages of republican and capital press.

In his book the author deals with the problems of historical and present-day life, reveals a true face of enemies of perestroika, pointing to indisputable facts and documents to confirm his conclusions.

4702060104

M-----2-91

M (659) (07) - 91

ISBN 5-565-00008-4

© «Sharg-Garb» 1991

## **Contents**

<b>Chapter I</b>	Address to the uninformed reader	<b>4</b>
<b>Chapter II</b>	Some sources of myths	<b>36</b>
<b>Chapter III</b>	Our power is in internationalism	<b>58</b>
	As concluding remarks	<b>80</b>

"All our deeds are based on two motives: libido and yearning to be the great".

*Freud*

"Delusion is like a false coin: it is made by criminals, but distributed by honest people"

*Emerson*

## Chapter I

### ADDRESS TO THE UNINFORMED READER

On the 15 of September, 1919 V.I.Lenin in his letter to A.M.Gorky, contemplating the certain part of Russian intelligentsia, wrote the following:

"...these are only sham-intellectuals, the lackeys of capital, considering themselves to be the brain of the nation, but in fact they are not brain but a shit"

*(V.I.Lenin, Complete Works, vol.51,p.48) [3-4]*

These words of V.I.Lenin can be with good reason referred to the certain part of intelligentsia, which by its foul tricks and historical insinuations won the ill fame for its people.

During the last century here in the Transcaucasus, and especially the last 35 years there is the blunt, unpunished and what's more - quite substantially encouraged historical plunder and (the most shameful sabbath of certain part of scholars, historians and lawyers hired by them, encroaching on the sacred feelings, historic belonging of other Transcaucasian peoples, including Georgians and Azerbaijanians.

The most surprising fact is that this vile and foulest fuss is not nipped in the bud, thus as if unintentionally, the malignant tumour on the body of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics is given opportunity to grow in a geometrical progression.

Flirting, soothing and consoling appeals to the militant national chauvinists do not give any real results from the standpoint of the Lenin national policy and give the free hand to the increasing clique of crude fighters for the ideals of communism. What a dangerous flirt! Here we must be Lenin-like archi-principled, archi-firm and archi-merciless to the arrant enemies of the sovereignty of our people in the name of the well-being of majority of population of our country. Delay may mean death! For we have been addressed to by the General Secretary of our party, Presidium of Supreme Soviets of all republics, XIX All-Union party conference, participants of the special meeting of the Presidium of the USSR Supreme Soviet - and it is all in vain! Furthermore the 1st Congress of the USSR people's deputies, the Chairman of the USSR Supreme Soviet M.S.Gorbachev, expressing the will of the people's deputies of the Soviet Union, reaffirmed the inadmissibility of national and territory delimitation and again with the same result! Who, what unbirdled and unruly group of extremists would be treated with such kindness and courtesy? One feels pity for the state which is seemingly giving in to the powerful, influential and ramified organization of national-chauvinists and extremists in the country and abroad.

Who else, what unruly group of extremists else would have been treated in such a noble-precautionary way? It becomes offensive for the State as if confessing its weakness before let it be even powerful, influential and far- [4-5]

flung organization of national-chauvinists and extremists both in the country and abroad.

Time is the most honest person, people say. But will our descendants forgive us such shameful flirting with "elite" representatives of the most ancient nationality of the world and, according to their words, of the universe, who have lost their human appearance.

Unprecedented in history of mankind deportation and genocide of Azerbaijanians in 70 years of the Soviet power, when about 200 thousand of people have been beaten, driven by force from their historical Motherland, named Armenia at present, - keep silence, people!

Murdering of the Azerbaijanians in Askeran, Khankendy (now Stepanakert - A.M.) and in Baku, - keep silence, people!

Tragic and ignored air crash with 76 Azerbaijan fellows hurrying at the call of their hearts to help people having suffered from the earthquake, -keep silence, people!

Annexing of lands in Kazakh, Nakhichevan and other Azerbaijan regions, - keep silence, people!

Revoking at the 1-st Congress of the people's deputies of the USSR because of impertinent claims and wish to drag an inveterate chauvinist Z.Balayan to the Supreme Soviet, be patient, people! It should be so!

Although concerning the Mari ASSR the same situation according to the constitution turns out to be a prerogative of the RSFSR deputies.

Of course, it is possible to make the long-suffering Azerbaijan people keep silence and to contemplate with humiliation these and other open insults! Well, they have got accustomed to it, resigned themselves to the fact that they there were divided artificially by the Chinese wall from each other with the help of Stalin and Mikoyan.

Stalin didn't want to have mighty and powerful Azerbaijan in south boundaries of the prison for peoples created by him. People have got accustomed to everything. To the robbery of their history, attacks at the language and alphabet, repressions of their best sons. It was begun with N.Narimanov, he was the first who dared to defend the Azerbaijan language, school and literature, he was the first to uphold the real sovereignty and freedom of the Caucasian republics. What has it been finished with? N. Narimanov had "promotion " to Moscow and for a year [5-6]

and a half was persecuted and murdered by Stalin and an evil genius of the Azerbaijan nation - Anastas Ovanesovich Mikoyan.

Thus, people lost their great son, patriot, a real revolutionary and Lenin's comrade!!!

For 28 years (a whole generation!!!) Stalin on Mikoyan's instigation emasculated, destroyed all the best in Azerbaijan and in its nation, imparting the service obedience, slavish psychology and servile fear of violence. One can't help shuddering when recalls murderous actions of such executioners as Grigoryan and Markaryan, deputies minister of NKVD and MGB, tens and hundreds of inspectors of the Armenian nationality in republican administrative bodies of Azerbaijan who under conditions of complete absence of control dealt with the best representatives of our fathers and mothers in the torture-chambers of Stalin like Gdlyan and Ivanov in Uzbekistan nowadays.

Nation and its progressive part, in fact, were crushed, any slight attempt to tell something in support of history, literature or language was suppressed at once and declared to be "pantyrkism", "panturanism" or some other "isms".

But at the same time the soil was quietly and skilfully fertilized for future flourishing of ideas of dashnakists, gnochakists and ramkavars. Nonsense of M.Shaginyan, S.Khanzadyan and Raffi were published, it is true the latter was sometimes forbidden, but the things have already been done!

Disastrous chemistry in Sumgait - long live minister Konstandyan!

Aluminum plant in Kirovabad, conversion of Lenkoran into All-Union, kitchen-garden needed by nobody cement plant in Baku and Taz - thanks a lot to Mikoyan !

Give cotton millions at any price, let us flood the country with substitute wine - glory to their followers!

Just only think, for centuries the Caspian sea, Kura and Arax fed people with fish and caviar, only 40 years ago residents Baku could enjoy city beaches.

Sea oil, the factory of wool primary treatment with malignant anthrax and other incurable diseases, tens of harmful industries on its territory -that is the result of our ecological and economical ignorance.

Is not it enough to destroy nation following the long-term prescriptions of the Mikoyans, Konstandyans, Sitaryans, Aganbegyans and other invisible [6-7]

armchair strategists settled down in the State machineries - CPSU central Committee, USSR Soviet of Ministers, Ministry of Trade, State plan, KGB, MVD, USSR Procurators office, etc.

However, if it goes on like this not only the Transcaucasian people but also the people of Stavropol, Krasnodar, the North Caucasus and some other regions in the nearest future will understand with whom they are dealing.

One should be very grateful to the policy of the perestroika (renewal) and glasnost (openness), as only it could reveal the inner essence of a definite part of national-chauvinism bacillus vehicles and their protectors. But in order to realize and to appreciate to the full treacherous, splitting actions of this parasitizing group, it is necessary to show the most characteristic and instructive examples to a reader.

The pride of the Azerbaijan nation - Musa Galakendli, well-known in the historical science as Moisei Galakatuisky - has written "The History of Albania ", where he described life, manner of life and culture of the Azerbaijan nation.

It occurred that these annals fell into hands of the Armenian scribes. Having made a clean copy of this historical masterpiece in their own way and destroyed the original, at present they are proud of new-appeared writer MOVSES KALANKATUATSI and his work "The History of Aluank country" (?!).

Unfortunately, exposing articles concerning this unprecedented compilation of the Armenian historians by a famous scientist Voroshil Levonovich Gukasyan have been left on the book-shelves of the Academy of Sciences, the Azerbaijan SSR.

But to plagiarism we shall return again later on. Rough distortion of great poet Pushkin, who wrote the poem "Tatsit" in 1828, plagiarism of Nekrasov, Zhemchuzhnikov (Kozma Prutkov) and many other Russian writers and poets became a system in th'eir actions, whatever attempts haven't been made by sadly famous

Patkanyan and his pupil Marr to cast aspersions on outstanding Rustaveli and his immortal work "A Knight in Panther's Skin (Tiger's skin - A.M.)

In 1912 Marr, Patkanyan's worthy pupil in his lecture in Baku came to the point that Rustaveli was not a Georgian but of another nationality. Well my dear reader, this is so. And about it you will know later.[7-8]

Meanwhile, in Erevan in 1968 the book was published (first in Armenian, then in Russian - A.M.) by a hereditary dashnak Vermishev (read Vermish'yan) entitled "Amirspasalar ". The leading idea of the novel was the fact that the Georgians had never their independence and if they had, then only thanks to them - the Armenians. The pride of the Georgian nation - tsaritsa Tamara was described as a heavy fornicatress, who was used by the Armenians and taking an advantage of this they ruled and defended Georgia from enemies.

Before publishing this pasquinade was an article by Mikael Shatiryan in newspaper "Grakan Tert" entitled "A valuable novel about the friendship of peoples". All Georgian publicist indignation was expressed in the article by Revaz Dzhaparidze "What destroys friendship of peoples", where the author based on the historical facts, unmasked all falsity of the next trick of the Armenian writers. And it was not just an answer to the slanderers, but it reflected POSITION OF THE GEORGIAN INTELLIGENTSIA, ALL GEORGIAN PEOPLE..

Speaking about calumny and insidiousness of the author and his supporters, Revaz Dzhaparidze wrote:

"Up to now it was known that a man can steal from a man a thing or an article but to steal with impudence from a whole nation their history and to appropriate it is an unheard business! And where is it taking place?! Before our eyes - in the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics".

*(Literaturnaya Gruzziya, 1970, No.2)*

While the indignant public of Georgia and Azerbaijan was discussing such an open impudence, Anastas Ovanesovich Mikoyan was busy in decoration of the most monumental building called "The Armenian lobby" of Moscow.

At the same time, a group of history falsifiers wrote for him the next history forgery "By the road of struggle" published in Moscow in 1970, where the authors in every possible way tried to screen him, the former dashnak, active assistant of such murderers as Amazasp, Dro, Andranik and Nzhde.

To speak the truth, they failed to rehabilitate his Gapon role in the tragic death of 26 Baku commissars. But the main thing has been done. The rest is being completed by his son, Sergei Mikoyan, who does his best to prove the innocence of his father - Stalin's and Beriya's accomplice. Well, Sergei's [8-9]

actions can be understood, but not justified. I think that time and only time will set everything in its own place.

With the aim of spiritual impoverishment of the Azerbaijan nation as early as the 20-s some circles look the steps of nationalistic character. Later in 30-50-s these steps were turned into successfully pursued policy on a large scale. The loss of alphabet, national traditions, language and history of the Azerbaijan nation was the main task of nationalists - chameleons in order to extol their nationalistic ambitions.

The history has kept for descendants the position in this question of Nariman Narimanov, Lenin's comrade, a Bolshevik and patriot.

"Recently some officials in Azerbaijan write for the press on the question of decreasing a number of the Azerbaijan lessons at school or reducing a number of plays at the Azerbaijan theatre, etc. If these proposals are based on the Marxist point of view, then it says the following: the more unconscious and ignorant the working people are, the more difficult it is to make them unite and protest against their oppressors.

But one can object: at present the workers work for themselves but not for the bosses - capitalists, so the oppressors cannot be mentioned. To this we must answer again from the marxist point of view.

"The more conscious the workers are, the more productive their work is, the more stable is the power which they seized into their hands ". If it is so, what does a real life in Azerbaijan show? In whose hands is the power in Azerbaijan? In the hands of workers and the poorest peasants.

Two-thirds of the poorest peasants and workers- the Azerbaijanians are illiterate, oppressed, inconspicuous and ignorant, one-third-other nationalities: the Russians, Jews who are higher in their education and in culture, in general.

With such proportion of manpower being the State foundation, every clever, convinced Marxist must think so: as far as there is such difference in the preparedness for the state activities between the Azerbaijan working people and those of different nationalities, we cannot be responsible for power durability of these working people.

"Workers of the world, unite! " - it is not just a sound, it is not a call to unite because of private material profits. THESE WORDS MAKE A PROFOUND SENSE, THEY CALL FOR THE SPIRITUAL UNITING AS [9-10]

WELL. THEY INCLUDE AND SETTLE THAT DAMNED NATIONAL QUESTION WHICH IS UNSOLVABLE WITH ANOTHER STATEMENT.

And that who does not want to understand it he does not want to act following Marx.

He just says like that: you are a miserable, oppressed, benighted Azerbaijan peasant and worker, remain still in the same position, as I live a well-to-do-life due to it.

Just the same Nickolas thought with his officials. They say, that it is necessary to place the theatre 3 times a week at the disposal of the Russian drama and three times - Azerbaijan drama. But who needs this theatre most of all? For 30 years of Azerbaijan drama existence only now, for 2 years of the Soviet power in Azerbaijan there are three actresses - the Azerbaijanians. For 30 years only now one can see women at the theatre sitting in the stalls side by side with men.

Some others offer to reduce a number of Azerbaijan lessons at schools. In what language are you going to bring the children of Turkish workers and peasants together with the children of other nationalities ?

Marx wouldn't be Marx if he weren't a psychologist. Where is our psychology ?

"And here dot your "i" and say: "I like the Russian language, everything in Russian is easier and clear, Pushkin's nice poems have been written in this language. I want the Azerbaijan children know this". The Azerbaijan children must know the poems not only by Pushkin, but Shakespeare and Shiller as well, but after they learn, first of all, menacing, fighting poems by really proletariat poet Sabir, national poets Vagif, Vidadi and Zakir. And it would be quite right, according to Marx.

If it is spoken in favor of the cause, I should offer to the author of reducing in the Azerbaijan lessons not to cut them down but to learn this language himself to have a chance of understanding the prophet poems of Azerbaijanian Sabir, as I state: in Russian proletariat literature he won't find such a poet who would describe so vividly all the sufferings of working class and peasantry under the yoke of a boss and a landlord. And it was written by Sabir during terrible reaction years.

Will he be surprised after this when another official asks, what for to erect monument to some Sabir at such a difficult time? [10-11]

There are no two ways about it: either these comrades don't know the Azerbaijan conditions and make mistakes or they learned Marx not well and cannot make out in those questions on which Marx wrote long ago. In this case let them read attentively "The National question" by comrade Lenin who dwells in details on the problem of nationality and self-determination of peoples.

And because of lack of knowledge concerning Azerbaijan and inability to understand these problems the cause of our revolution suffers.

Such approach to the question demoralizes party, corrupt workers, creates hostility between workers and peasants and thus towards the government.

And indeed, has a Russian worker turned upside-down Russia to continue politics? No and no!

A Russian worker has liberated the outlying districts quite sincerely and intentionally to give them a chance to liberate freely and live for a long time, but, unfortunately, among us there are representatives of the working class, the so called chauvinistic elements, who are not different at all in their actions from semenovekhovs.

Let them console themselves that "uniting of Russian lands" takes place. But communists must say: We unite not Russian lands but workers of all nationalities into a single conscious force for consolidation of their power. But to create a solid conscious force it is necessary to prepare, to raise more backward part of this force up to the definite level of knowledge and progress. With this end in view 2/3 of money must be spent for literacy and in general, for education of the Azerbaijanians, 2/3 of party attention must be paid to the Azerbaijanians and 2/3 of the energy of all the Soviet government bodies must be given to work among the Azerbaijanians.

Those, for whom the gains of our revolution are dear, who loves Azerbaijan with all their heart, who values the behest "workers of the world, unite" - must act following this program.

But to those "birds of passage", who speak sweet words to hold their places, if not today then tomorrow we shall be able to tell that' the Azerbaijan and Russian workers and peasants won't appreciate our works and will tell their last word. At last, one can approach this question from the legal point of view as well.[11-12]

THE TURKISH LANGUAGE HAS BEEN ANNOUNCED TO BE A STATE LANGUAGE IN AZERBAIJAN AND IT MUST ENJOY ALL RIGHTS AND ADVANTAGES OF THIS LANGUAGE. NOBODY IS ABLE AND WILL DARE TO ANNUL IT. Azerbaijan due to some political and economical considerations can sede the territory, its natural resources but to abandon its native language it cannot and will not allow anybody to diminish the importance of this language in Azerbaijan.

Let those comrades know it, who under various sauces are against the Turkish language in Azerbaijan.

*(Newspaper "Bakinsky rabochy", No. 130, page J, 1922, "Answer to some comrades")*

But now let us listen to humanist of the Georgian nation Chavchavadze, who with his well-known in Russia work "The Armenian scientists and screaming stones" attracted attention of all progressive public.

"I am not so much afraid of an undisguised enemy, as the enemy pretending to be a friend, I am afraid of his kindness, his smile".

You can hardly find in the whole terrestrial globe a nation, which was so humiliated, defamed by anybody who feels like it, as ours. Everybody tries either to overstep us, or trample down and to level us with the ground. They try to destroy even mentioning us in the Transcaucasus, to wipe off the earth a Georgian's name and to put up down the world. As if we have never existed, as if we don't live at present. Spiritual beggars, weak-minded, morally fallen, uneducated, unlearned, ruined to the full, unreliable, cowards -such is picture of our moral and physical reserves! What have we been and what we are, according to the words of those, whose interests require our infamy and humiliation. They lay themselves to assure everyone, at home and outside, orally and in press that we were worthless and mean and remained the same, if not worse. With such a mark on the brow they have sent the Georgian's name throughout the Europe, wherever their voice and pen could reach. The same fame about us, the Georgians, they sent throughout the Russia It is true that everybody of the Russians or Europeans who could get acquainted personally with our good and evil sides, told something in our favor - but unfortunately, among them there were many, whose opinions were based on some other's longing, they [12-13]

danced to somebody's tune, they fell into a foreign net. Forget about them and their wish to defame us! But the fact is, they swear to the world with a word and a pen that from time immemorial on this side of the Caucasus range, to the Tigris and Efrat sources, almost from the Black and Caspian seas there was so called Armenia (Somkhetia, i.e. the country of somekhs-gaikans) and if somewhere there were some vratzi (it is Armenian name of the Georgians) they occupied the space not more that of ten cattle-sheds, and only at the mercy of the Armenians. These vratzi as a nation are not worth of mentioning, as they are at the stage of destruction and degeneration and if this were not the case, they have no so much intellect to go deep into their position. The god hasn't given them an ability for trade, they are fit for nothing and cannot use even those few places for cattle-sheds, which, it is funny to say, are called Georgia. To use them they have neither skill, nor diligence, nor education, nor knowledge, nor wish, nor desire to know and learn from the same ARMENIANS who are called by the God and history to revive and to make happy not only the neighboring East but the remote, wild and ignorant ASIA as well.

The fact that they dishonor our name and deprive us of our nationality didn't satisfy them and in order to worry us to death they abolish all our history, annals, historical relics and monuments, all our great services for the Christianity and all our historical property belonging to us they appropriate to themselves by means of various swindles. It is true, "lies have short legs" and taking away or depreciating somebody's merits one cannot increase theirs. But the slaves of their longings are hard of hearing and have bitter tongue, as a Georgian proverb says.

For what has such cloud of dust been raised, for what are the alleged lightings and thunders? For the reason to persuade the world that in the Transcaucasus ONLY ONE ARMENIAN NATION EXISTS SINCE OLD TIMES AND THE FUTURE BELONGS IT, AS IT HAS PROVED HISTORICALLY ITS MORAL AND PHYSICAL FORCE, STABILITY AND GRANDEUR OF ITS INTELLECT.

Whose are all these tricks? What black raven is circling and croaking over our heads? We have said before and are repeating now: God forbid, we don't blame all the Armenian people, we don't attribute the whole sin to them, as it is the fault only of some known group of Armenians and their scribes -scholars scientists. However, in spite of this fact, before we made our minds [13-14]

to take up the pen, we had thought a lot about one and a very important for us circumstance: how will the Armenians treat our work? This question, as we shall see later, isn't idle.

Nation as an association of human beings, united by history into one body and a single soul of the given country in any case, must be respected by every noble and sensible person, but his insult and humiliation - an action is very indecent. Every nation has its own look, own aspirations, own wishes and own peculiarities. The defamation of all this is a roughness that is not decent for any educated man. We understand it quite well and God forbid to blame all the people in cases when only notorious group must be blamed. Meanwhile, just on this basis an attack at us is being expected. God knows what alarm will be raised concerning these essays by the above mentioned group, which has a habit to attach all the Armenians to the words pronounced only about them. The intention is clear. The struggle in defence of people and justice, deserves respect and is quite rightful. Our friends understand this and know well that under the banner of people's defence they will attract the general inclination and half victory will be in their hands in advance: "A trick is better than force." If they will easily accuse the explorers of mean wish to spread discord between two nations, their design is right. The arrow having been sent to them they thrust into the people's heart to embitter them and by this clever device they cover themselves like a safe shield and stop mouths of the expositors of their sins. The Armenian people are not to be blamed; as peaceful, hard-working people they are, occupied with their own business - trade or agriculture - they don't put such questions and therefore they aren't responsible for the sins of their unbidden protectors circling above them as midges above an oak. People, in general, understand well that a true virtue needs no



trumpets and kettle-drums, they know perfectly that noise and row of unbidden shouters do not glorify their valour and cannot give rise to valours, in case when they are absent. A real valorous is modest and silent. And the more silent and modest it is, the more majestic and fascinating.

We have nothing against Armenians' glorification. In such cases even too much salt is only that generosity, which brings nobody either pain or offense, either warmth or cold. We envy no virtues or valour of Armenians -on the contrary, these merits are desirable for ourselves. They are the object of competition but not of envy. Envy is angry and suffers from somebody's [14-15]

incomes and success but competition is a noble feeling, it strives for virtues of others. Envy can't stand somebody's merits the competition, on the contrary, can't date upon them.

It is high time to unmask this group of Armenians. It is high time to look at them straight, in their true colours. It is time to find out from where a black raven croaks over us, from where it comes this hall of stones beating us! It is time to collect ourselves and not to show our cowardice before these pseudoliberals, before these harlequins of real liberalism who stop our mouths to hide their mountebanking, double-facedness and heartlessness under the sacred cloak of love to the people. Don't betray our tricks or we'll accuse you of spreading the national discord at the end of XIX century. Only small children can be frightened with these alleged thunders and lightning of pseudoliberalism and those who used to believe only words ignoring their meaning. Does liberalism consist of concealing the truth, slurring over various tricks, mountebankery, forgery, deception and all kinds of other immorality but not of unmasking all this? Isn't revealing and exposure of any secret or undisguised evil a sacred and the primary property of real liberalism, gained by mankind at the price of great victims and sometimes bloodshed.

If we are frightened with the approaching discord and for the sake of liberalism we are silenced and if an irrelevant reference to the liberalism is not a mere trick to entice and frighten half - educated fellows then for the sake of the same liberalism, why do not stop mouth of that Armenian group the scientists, scholars and scribes of whom, in season and out of season, all over the world defame the whole Georgian nation, - yes, the whole nation and dig a grave for it? Well, has anybody of these pseudoliberals said: "What rot you are talking, sirs! If only you have some dignity, your own homeland, then talk about this! Why have you stuck to the whole Georgian nation, why do you defame it and appropriate that doesn't belong you? Will the paradise doors open in front of you if you abuse the Georgian nation and ruin it? Don't you know that the truth can't be concealed and sooner or later it will be revealed.

Why must we keep silence? Can it be because of the fact that everything said by us will displease the Armenians but the spreading of discord is a mean action at present? Must we really be afraid of these cock-and-bull stories and won't we unite in defence of our self-esteem? [15-16]

"We take offence of a flick but you won't dare feel hurt when we are striking with a cudgel". Liberalism is out of question when our dignity and all our existence are humiliated and eradicated to such an extent.

These tales are only playing into contemptible coward's hands, only a coward licks somebody else's spat in silence, without a single word he takes scolding. Thank God, we haven't come to such state, we have kept so much dignity in ourselves, our heart is beating so fast that we can defend and guard ourselves and we'll let nobody scorn and insult the Georgian's name.

The tricks of Armenian scientists and their minions is an old song: 60 long years, if not more, have passed since that time, (to ignore) at any rate. We say 60 long years and it is not such a short period of time to ignore it. For long 60 years they have been raging the same thunders and lightning. The same tendencies have been wounding our self-esteem and every day with greater and greater impudence, boldness and daring they have been flaying our skin and threatening with deluge. In the course of this rather long period of time it is one of the same behest systematically, steadily, firmly, cunningly and with a surprising persistence one and the same thread runs, one can't say that very skilfully, but with great slyness and hypocrisy. In this case it is even more surprising that this 60 years' period is begun by a Russian writer and is finished also by a Russian writer. Between them there is a number of Armenian scholars-scribes, thus if to extend one thread from the beginning to the end, it will touch to everybody - to such extent they together propagate one and the same opinions, as if they make one soul and body and are molded into one form.

Russian writer Senkovsky, well-known under the pen-name Brambeus wrote as early as 1838: "...before Vakhtang VI - the Georgians had no chronicle, the Georgians themselves didn't exist before the XII century A.D. under the name of various different mountainous tribes were known, all country behind the Kura-river, where there is Tiflis at present, and greater part of Georgia belonged to the Armenians from time immemorial, the Armenians, Midyanes, Massagets or Turks and some generations of the Albanians lived there".

*(The library for reading, 1838, p. 151-178. The tellers "Some doubts concerning Georgia history").*

Whom should we ascribe composition of such false, distorted history and geography. Without doubt it has been written by Senkovsky but there is no [16-17]

question that he was led into error and he only repeated the heard as an echo. It is clear that he couldn't read the lie like this, as in the whole world there were no chronicles where one could find such things and even in legends he would not find this lie. Who needs spreading news throughout the world that the Georgians didn't even exist before the XII century, that there were no Georgians in Georgia and Armenians together with some other nations inhabited there or that a greater part of Georgia together with Tiflis belonged to the Armenians from time immemorial! A lie and such unexpected one that could not appear without an ulterior motive.

From the day of Georgia joining Russia to the day when Senkovsky cooked up his lie only 37 years have passed. Is it possible that during this period of time the history became shrouded in such gloom that nobody remembered what country joined Russia-Georgia or Armenia and whose residence and capital was Tiflis? Senkovsky himself was a professor of oriental languages, a Russian writer and journalist and it is possible to admit that he really doesn't know the events happened lately? Is it possible to believe that Senkovsky hasn't heard even such historical thing important for Russia? Didn't he hear what country and from whom Russia had accepted under its protection? If it is the case, what made him compose such incomprehensible history and geography mentioned above? It is clear that neither love nor passion for research influenced on him, as there is a down-right lie here, but a man loving science yields to no passion for a lie and won't let himself be carried away by it. It is clear, this strange riddle can't be explained by the thirst for research either as such history or geography isn't research but a bare-faced fiction, as the researcher could find no data for this. It is clear that neither a Georgian nor a Russian could do such a bad turn for him. What's the use for a Russian to spread rumours that the , country accepted from the Georgians had belonged to the Armenians. ... In whose interests were these actions? In order to find a secret origin of this deliberately invented history and to find out at whose will these arrows are thrown, one should investigate, in whose hands the bow is. Since that lime up to nowadays the Armenian scientists make every effort and try to do their best to show Georgia to the world from the worst side in order to cut from it and appropriate as much as possible, to destroy its past and lo defile even its present as far as possible.[17-18]

Despite all this, the Armenian historians harp on the same string and settle down in those places where they had never lived. Isn't it clear that by this superficial erudition they try to persuade the world in their historical right to occupy these places... We started the conversation about this not for the reason to think our opinion on this subject to be indisputable. Perhaps, the Armenian scientists' dreams were day-dreams and may be those countries really belonged them. We should like only to note with what skill and slyness the Armenian scribes adhere to their ideas. In these cases they don't disdain to use any means, attributing everything to themselves and concealing somebody's.

If you reread all the Erilsovs, Khudabashovs, Emins, et al., you will see that they appreciate their opinions and investigations in gold but somebody's is not worth a button, if that doesn't pay their purpose.

That group of Armenians, whose first singers are their scribes, is not satisfied with these garblings, for it is too little to conceal somebody's truth and claim their lie to be truth. They understand well, the fact cannot be concealed, however you try, sooner or later, it will be discovered. The question is to destruct facts: either to wipe off or scrape out historical inscription or change it in their favor.

That the Armenian scribes-scholars are performing and guilty of such tricks, it is also clear. And as the time is coming when the historical relics and monuments will tell us - who occupied and occupies these places at present and as the stones, numerous buildings, monasteries and temples yell that the Georgians inhabited these places - it goes without saying that it is necessary to make these true witnesses keep silence not to give them a chance to utter a word, with this aim in mind they have destroyed every trace wherever they could.

The trick is not very puzzling, you must have only wish and pliable conscience for it. We have such times at present, when one stops at nothing to achieve the end - whether it is attained by the way of deception, falsification or forgeries - it doesn't matter. We have many examples of the fact, when the Armenians tried to wipe out and to destroy the signs of Georgian descent on the Georgians temples and monasteries, to scrape out or wipe the Georgian inscriptions off the stone, to take the stones out of buildings and to mount new ones with the Armenian inscription, about this even Russian and Georgian newspapers wrote. By the way, the late D.Bakradzc told the fol- [18-19]

lowing story. In Artvin there is a very old church. The local Armenians conceived a wish to appropriate this temple (see D. Bakradzc "Archaeological travelling through Guriya and Adzhariya, p. 41). But local Greeks began to dispute their rights, on the ground that for a long time it belonged to the Georgians, they, as orthodox believers, had some advantage over you. The stone with Georgian inscription was mounted into it but as it proved the belonging of the temple to Georgians, then the Armenians decided to hide this stone.

Thus, having snatched this church out of orthodox believers' hands, Armenians appropriated it. Will such trick come into mind of ordinary Armenians? Even if it were the acts of an ordinary Armenian, then the

thought perhaps, would have been suggested by scholars and scientists. Therefore we have every reason to attribute this and similar tricks only to this group of Armenians, but not the whole nation.

Below we shall give examples of the fact that Armenian scribes are not ashamed of such tricks and that to erase and change documents is their profession. For the present we shall tell you that they are not content with eradication in this manner of a Georgian's name in the Transcaucasus and alteration of the Georgian historical monuments into Armenian. Besides temples, monasteries and stones in the Transcaucasus there are also some other witnesses speaking about the Georgians. They are the annals and the chronicles investigated by scientists and they are on the watch as historical data in case if the Armenians make efforts to hatch their chickens in the eagles' nests. The Armenian scribes understand well that if these data are not destroyed, they will not be able to appropriate anything in Georgia. So they have come up to us just on that score. Their late professor Patkanov (see D.Bakradze "Professor Patkanov and the Georgian historical sources") protested against us with a store of erudition and almost shook our souls out of us. To start with he cancelled our "Kartlis-Tskhovreba" (a large chronicle of Georgians' life). It has been composed, he says, in Vakhtang's VI times and there is no information on the existence of "Kartlis-Tskhovreba" before him. The only work of this kind, the so-called "The Armenian chronicle", is known and if there are some materials on the history of Georgia then they can be found only there. It is true, he says, this chronicle was translated from Georgian but, perhaps, the original has been composed or compiled by an ignorant Armenian in the XII century, when the Georgians felt the [19-20]

necessity for history. That is where Senkovsky reported himself and where the tendency penetrated, familiar to us. Thus, according to Patkanov's opinion, the Georgians before the XII century were so ignorant that not only had no history but even did not feel any necessity for it - and here an Armenian came to their assistance again and besides an ignorant one! How much ignorant we, the Georgians, had to be that an ignorant Armenian realized the requirement of our history, but we had no even consciousness for it. Oh, the miserable Georgians! May this ignorant Armenian's memory live long!

So he abuses us, wipes us, Georgians, off the earth - and the Georgians of what times? Of the XII century, the century of Tamara, the golden age of Georgia. And who does? A professor and a man of science! It is true, he is an Armenian professor, an Armenian scientist, but is it possible that only because of this he must neither speak nor see the truth? Why does he screw his eyes up purposely and does not see the Georgians of the XII and XI centuries, i.e. those people, who from the time immemorial covered all their country by temples and monasteries of a striking architecture, those people who filled both Georgia, Greece and Palestine with treasures and manuscripts, those people, who translated the Sanskrit story written in the Pakhlavi language "Kilila and Mana" and "Vis-Ramiani", created a great poem "Vepkhvis-Tkaosani" ("Panther's skin"), apart from some other things. He who can understand the meaning of the read, will never dare to say that the people who created "Vepkhvis-Tkaosani", were so wild and brute that didn't realize the requirement for history? Into whose head will it come to express such thought but the Armenian philosophers and professors! A Georgian proverb - "What a fox thinks about when it is awake, that it dreams about, when sleeps" is just suitable for the Armenian scientists. God bless them! But we shall say: "If you saw the wind you reap the whirlwind". Let us assume that Patkanov, as it becomes an Armenian scientist did not deign to read "Vepkhvis-Tkaosani", because it is a Georgian's work. We shall forgive professor for such lack of knowledge but we shall only ask him: how he dares to say that "your "Kartlis-Tskhovreba" is good for nothing", when such well-known scientists, competent in this field, as Jean Sen-Marten, Vivien-De-Sen-Marten and Dyubua de Monpere say clearly and distinctly that the Georgian historical legends are worth notice as they are the sources for the history not only of the Caucasus but Asia as well. In this case Dyubua mentions the Georgians as the most ancient nation that from time out of mind [20-21]

has been the guard for the Transcaucasus and had relations with all nationalities known at that time.

If somebody wants to be more convinced that Patkanov can do some other tricks, let him read the work by D.Bakradze: "Professor Patkanov and the Georgian sources" then he will see more clearly, with what skill this wonderful Armenian professor had dealt with the works of Langlue and Stephanoza. D.Bakradze charges the cunning professor with it and gives a lot of facts, by the way, he proves that the Georgian chronicle on the contrary, had an influence on the historical sources of the Armenians themselves. Who doesn't believe this, let him read and criticize severely the above mentioned work by D.Bakradze.

In any case, Patkanov goes on father and since he began to enjoy appropriation of foreign lands, he knows no restraint: he also stretches out his hands for Tchaneti, according to Moisei Khorensky, Javeni, i.e. for Khaldeya, he says, it was the part of the Armenian kingdom. "When and where has it been written about?" D.Bakradze asks the brave and with increased appetite Armenian professor and he is right. If Moisei Khorensky writes that about two thousand years ago the Armenians lived in those places called Khaldeya, nowadays everybody knows that it is a cock-and-bull story. It is also known to everybody that the patriarch of Armenian historians deserves not so much confidence, fame and glory, as the Armenians think.

Lenorman, acknowledged by all competent scientists, says the following: "The fact that the Armenians had no national legend before Tigran I, Kir's contemporary, is an indisputable truth. Narration on the events before this period of time, all the stories of the Armenian writers are founded on Moisei Khorensky's work which is none other than a simple copy from the compilation of false narration by Marobaz Katina. This man lived in the first century AD, was engaged in literature, belonged to the Edess school and it is he who made the compilation, where he introduced more lie, than truth and all that he built following the chronological system of Ktezy: to say nothing of something else, the mere imitation of this system had to remove it from the truth. In order to deceive a credulous reader Katina resorted to such slyness:he dated his compilation back to the time of Alexander the Great. The similar tricks were wide-spread at the Katina's time, the whole world was flooded with such falsifications" (see Lenorman "Assyriological letters ", series 1, letter 2) [21-22]

We cite here the Lenorman's opinion based on the facts not to compromise Moisei Khorensky in his fellow's eyes. But later this resulted in such thing that we were convinced once more, what laudatory customs and tactic methods are inherent to all Armenian scholars, in general, and their standard-bearer Patkanov, in particular. Mr.Lenorman expressed his point of view concerning Moisei Khorensky in 1871. It goes without saying, it was probably not very pleasant to those who praised and honored Moisci Khorensky. What could they do? Could a Dwarf fight with almost Holiaf of Science - Lenorman! And even if he dares what will he win? And how did Patkanov find a way out? There the dog lies buried!

Patkanov pretended to be deaf, as if there were neither Lenorman, nor his opinion of Moisei Khorensky and rather much time later when Lenorman's opinion had been cleared up, he proceeded to the critical analysis of Moisei Khorensky as though on his own initiative and he himself came across that opinion of Moisei Khorensky which had already been expressed by Lenorman before. Thus, he claimed somebody's words as his own, he opened once more America that had already been opened and began to look at everybody from the height of his grandeur. How do you like such action? If it is not to your taste then listen to Patkanov's associates, what they are speaking about this brave professor: "The most capital Patkanov's work in history was just this work." (Fraternal help, page 60, 2nd edition). They say: "The people themselves will investigate - who tells the truth, who lies". He who has made up this proverb tells lies!

If it is really the most capital Patkanov's work then what kind of work must be non-capital?! We shall ask about it another scientist, namely Mr.Marr, the present day professor of the Armenian language at St.Petersburg University. "I am Patkanov's pupil" - Marr makes a proud statement. The defence of an educator by a pupil in worth praising but there are also such words: "An educator deserves beating, when his pupil is bad".

Marr hasn't become famous yet thanks to the tricks similar to Patkanov's, God forbid, but in all other respects he follows in his footsteps: he rides a high horse as if threatening "not to let a bird pass in the skies overhead and an ant on the ground under feet". Listen to this talk with Akaky Tseretely and you will see with what arrogance he is boasting of his erudition, with what self-confidence he is discussing, associating himself with an assembly of the most educated people. Lately Mr.Golmstrem pictures him to

[22-23]

us almost as a rising star on the science sky-line. All this reminds the proverb: "Where is a horse with its hoof, there is a crawfish with its claws".

But it is not our business. Let a crawfish turn towards a horse but we shall be busy with our own affairs.

In Marr's opinion, if there are some embryos of culture in Georgia, they are thanks to the Armenians. "If the Georgians deny it, half of the Georgians' culture will vanish",- this new rising star says. May be it is right, we won't mind him in this either, as we aren't going to discuss the idle questions if the Georgians are more cultural than the Armenians or vice versa. Let idlers discuss them. We should like only to say that when such scientists as Marr propagate things like that, they must confirm their words by arguments.

Marr has touched even our language with his sharp word. The abundance of words in the language is a sign of abundance of concepts in the nation and when historical circumstances bring into contact one language with another, then more cultural language influences the weakest one.

(In 1926 academician S.Acharyan proved in one of his works that there were 4 thousands of the Azerbaijan words in the Armenian language).

Marr makes an attempt to knock at us in some other respect as well, as if he has a grudge against us and is taking vengeance on us. He threatens for a long time:give me some time and I'll tear to pieces your famous "Panther's skin" (Vepkhvis-Tkaosani). I think there is a manuscript in England, I'll find it and prove that your famous poem is either translated or adopted from there. Oh, great Rustaveli, the pride of ours! You appeared to be an ordinary thief and like the Armenian scribes claimed somebody's work as his own! But we thought you a great man and we were proud of your name and fame! Mr.Marr is not an ordinary mortar as to threaten and not to know that "a word like an arrow shot from the bow-string can't come back". He threatened and though seven or eight years passed since that day but his threat remained as a threat.

Marr knows perfectly that "Panther's skin" is an invaluable treasure for us, it is the base of our national self-respect and pride. Thus, if somebody wants to strike a death-blow and to bereave us of the base for our fame and pride, then it is best to approach us from this side.

Is it decent having no data yet, without their examination and, perhaps, without knowing if there are such in the world to profane a really great man [23-24]

of this or that nation, to violate the sanctity, which they admire for nearly seven or eight centuries? And to do all that on the ground that professor Marr has seen in his dreams that there is some manuscript in England, which does not exist in reality! (By the way, in 1912 Marr being in Baku delivered a lecture where he confirmed once more his hypothesis that Shota Rustaveli is a Moslem. In such way one nation was set at another. (A.M.)

The actions of the Armenian scribes-scholars are like a large river, the farther from the shore you are going, the deeper you are sinking into it, the more clearly you see its length and width. Their boldness and impudence grow every day, more and more freely they begin to praise themselves and more and more freely to treat us. Nowhere else their program of actions, their adopted slyness and pushing ways are so distinctly outlined as in one of the European newspaper which lists everything that can serve for glorifying the Armenians and annihilation of the Georgians, perhaps, suggested by these scientists. Here these miserable bosses aren't ashamed of anything, disdain nothing. They use openly and frankly such tricks and means the only thought of which must make blush any man, though it were an Armenian or somebody else.

During the last war, namely in 1877, French newspaper "Temp" sent a correspondent to our country, whose name was Kutuli. What could a frivolous Frenchman do if he had been caught in the trap? As a result, everything appeared to be Armenian: the Parliament was Armenian, feasts and entertainments - Armenian, holidays - Armenian, Dellingers and Giatsints - the Armenians, philosophers - Armenians, dishes - Armenian as well. And where? In Tiflis! Perhaps, there is Armenia here and Tiflis is a city of Armenia. What another conclusion could draw this so skillfully entangled newcomer?! So Kutuli who was fascinated by the hospitality of the Armenians and having not left Tiflis as yet exclaimed: "Probably, Eden has been here, in Armenia!". Thus the European correspondent was persuaded that Georgia including Tiflis was Armenia and he was forced to spread this news throughout the world with the help of such respectable and influential newspaper as "Temp". "Our nation doesn't like poetry, - we are more fond of judgments and criticism". In this way the foreigner was persuaded by Art-sruni and his company called by Kutuli as "the artsrunian school". I don't know how it is possible to be proud of dislike for poetry, but the Great Goethe said: "He, whose heart can't be made trembling by a poet's voice is a [24-25]

barbarian". A lot of other hymns have been sung by the Armenian philosophers to their own glory and delight. We won't cite here all of them as our talk has already been delayed. The strangest thing was that the Armenian scientists' tricks had been in secret for a short time and the same Kutuli understood very soon who were those much-praised Armenians in the Caucasus. The fact is that while Kutuli was in Tiflis, he wasn't tired of praising them but when he used to be in the Erivan province and had a look at them with his own eyes on their own smouldering ruins then he began to sing another song: "The Armenians in their Motherland are cowards, ignorant and indifferent to the fate of their Motherland".

Thus, as it is seen, it appeared that both the scholars and the nation take care only of their fate and they are brave only in cases when they, as their proverb says, feel the smell of bread.

To lend a helping hand to these scholars, to give greater force and convincingness to their army one Armenian general Kishmishcv now late, has joined them. Without a general an army is not the army!^nd to keep up with the scholars like him he also began to insult us. General Kishmishcv wrote a composition published after his death under the title "The last days of the Georgian Kingdom". At the end of the XVIII century, Kishmishcv dared to say: "Georgia became similar to a ship cast ashore from where who was stronger could take everything he liked".

"Shop-keepers and merchants,- he said, supported and kept hungry tsarevitches and knights".

(See work by Kishmishcv "The last years of the Georgian Kingdom", pages 112-113).

Mr. Ezov tries roughly, slyly, unskillfully, in unscientific way, in front of everybody to turn white into black. He himself intentionally closing his eyes and stopping up his ears imagines that all others also got blind, deaf and are not able to understand his tricks. But Mr.Ezov is a learned and intellectual person. We don't think that really learned and intellectual person will allow himself what he lets at this moment. Right is the proverb that says: "A raven won't become white, however hard you rub it with sand".

Being not satisfied that he deprived our country of its name, degraded our tsars and turned them into the Persian functionaries, Mr.Ezov attacked [25-26]

the whole Georgian nation and began to flay it in his notorious work. Of course, can an Armenian scholar shake his dust off himself so as not to stain us?

This Armenian archbishop (i.e. Minas) was at that time in Gandja together with Vakhtang and from there he with patriarch Isaya accompanied him to Tiflis. Thus,both of these Armenian high-ranking ecclesiastic

persons were the eye-witnesses of all the Georgian's acts of that time. One of them says: "The greedy, grasping Georgians have robbed completely Armenians and treated meanly our faith", but the second remembers them with gratitude and considers it to be the God's mercy that tsar Vakhtang became their protector, has saved them from enemies and takes care of them.

It goes without saying that Vakhtang rendered this support with the help of his people, otherwise what he could do alone?!

What has Mr. Ezov done with these two mutually discrepant evidences? In this case a real scientist either would believe nobody of them or, to be too careful, he would also give evidence of the second if he referred to one of them. But Mr. Ezov acted quite differently. He made speaking detractor of the Georgians, but he purposely made keep silence that person who had praised them. How shall we call such action, I don't know, but it is quite clear that as diploma doesn't make a scientist, just the same a cassock cannot make a monk and "a pumpkin won't become crystal, however high you put it on the shelf".

In any case, our question will be to the point, if we ask: let the Georgians be very mean people, to Ezov's pleasure, but what about the Georgians' meanness when he is speaking of "the relations of Peter the Great with the Armenian people? What is in common between the Georgians "meanness" and these "relations"? Couldn't the rage find another way out? It is evident, in order to kick his dear brothers - the Georgians and not to miss such a lucky chance as to perform a feat sacred for the Armenians.

Pay attention to one fact more that Mr. Ezov jeered at tsar Irakly, the autocratic tsar of Georgia, some time inspiring fear to the Persia itself, - he said that Irakly allowed Russia to occupy the place that didn't belong to him , - but he surrounded their monk-Minas, who had promised Gandja-Karabakh to Russia with halo of glory and fame! It means that Georgia didn't belong to tsar Irakly but monk Minas could be a master of the destiny for [26-27]

Gandja-Karabakh ruled at that time, no offence meant to scientist Esov, by Persian khans but not by this monk Minas.

Only then you will guess a riddle when you remember Esov's secret thought: "GEORGIA IS NOT GEORGIA BUT ANCIENT ARMENIA". What on earth they perform, what on earth mean and dirty arms they take up in order to proclaim their grandeur and to splash us with mud: and how they lay themselves out to inspire the Armenians with hatred and contempt towards us. Meanwhile, they themselves are shouting that it is indecent in the XIX century to set one nation at another and the similar pompous phrases reminding a gold-plated nut shell, the kernel of which is worm eaten.

It means that to set at, to attack - one must, but to protect oneself, to parry blows - it is a sin. Let them swindle babies by such philosophy, but they cannot silence sensible grown-ups, cannot suppress in a human such sacred feeling as dignity. For a man the dearest treasure is his personality and nobody will be astonished if an honest man attack the offender of his personality in noble fury. Education imparts some gentleness of woven silk to a noble man, when he feels some compassion for his people and gives him the strength of hammered iron when he comes forward in defence of his dignity. In the first case gentleness is a merit, in the second - cowardice and faint-heartedness. In the first case firmness is cruelty, in the second - a merit.

In order to arrive at the truth in the Armenian question, we should fix our eyes on the ancient antiquity, archaeologists, scientists and travellers, who had no time, they say, to be inspired with the "political wisdom" and to spoil their scientific point of view with the help of it. "Stones also scream" - says Mr. Golmstrem. The stones scattered about the Ararat Hills and its nearest neighborhood, not far from Van lake, near Urmiya, near Erzerum and at last in the Erivan province and Kars region.

"Stones, they say, never lie... ". Stones never lie, it is quite right, but we repeat "a good narrator needs a good listener". Below we shall see that stones had bad listeners. "The inscriptions on the stones in fiery letters narrate about the events of Assyrian-Babylonian antiquity ".

Here is what Mr. Golmstrem tells us. Our assyriologist-archeologist Nicolsky having passed round those places in 1893 made important discoveries. The wedge-shaped inscriptions found in those places have been [27-28]

written in the special language and narrate about a numerous tribe living in the upper reaches of the Tigris and Efrat, near the Van lake near Urma and Gokchaj. On the Assyrian monuments of the X and IX centuries B.C. this tribe was called "nairi".

"When in the second part of the IX century it was gathered in one state it began to be mentioned as Urartu country , from where, he says, the Jewish noun Ararat originates, the names are similar. The center of this Kingdom Urartu was first in the Erivan lowland but then following the strategic considerations was transferred to the South, to Eastern sides of Van lake. The country of Urartu tsars adopted its culture from the Assyrians-Babylonians but many times successfully disputed the part of a world power from Assyrian tsars. In the time of Assyrian tsar Tiglat - Palasar III, in the first part of the VIII century in struggle, the odds were in Urartu favor: the whole North and partly the West of Assyrian monarchy passed into the hands of Urartuans. The scales of struggle swung and it could happen that Urartu would seize the world supremacy and give quite

different orientation in the world history. But changes in the government and unexpected raising of power saved Assyria. Its enemies were defeated. Urartu tsar Ursa excited the whole North and partly the West to rebellion against Assyria but was defeated.

Apart from all this, according to Nicolsky's words, the inscriptions narrate about Urartu culture showing the origination of cities, places, construction of ditches, etc.

The letters were engraved following either Assyrian tsar's orders or Urartu, it depended on the fact in whose hands the power was. These monuments of hoary mysterious antiquity have traces of fighting of two origins-brutal and more humane, they say, the first is personified by Assyria, the second - by Urartu.

Among the meanest acts lie and deception are the most disgraceful and distrustful. We are very sorry that the Armenian scientists did not pity even this pure newspaper and led it into error with such practical reckoning: if the lie is a success, that's fine, if it fails, that is no business of theirs that the newspaper will be caught lying. And they won't grieve much for Mr. Golmstrem, the most important thing is to make a cat's paw of other people. Otherwise they won't be reputed for the Armenian scientists - with this aim in view it does not become to them to spare somebody's feelings and to take [28-29]

care of the man's good name. In the book of their commercial ethics there is no such rule. "In addition to this, let's note that 70 years later well-known Soviet scientist B.B. Piotrovsky has not fallen under influence of modern Armenian scientists and smashed the wild idea: Urartu - Armenia. However, let's return to I.Chavchavadze.

"Fransua Lenorman, mentioned above, is an expert of ancient history and authoritative researcher of wedge-shaped inscriptions, Assyrian-Babylonian in particular, and it is these inscriptions which according to Mr. Golmstrem, are screaming in the Armenians favor, have been thoroughly investigated by this Lenorman".

It is he who proves that Armenian is a geographical name and first mentioned in the time of Akhameidcs, namely at the end of the VII century B.C., then no mention was made of the Armenians, i.e. Gaikans in those places, which Assyrian, as well as wedge-shaped inscriptions call by a collective name - the country "Nairi" and later on "Urartu" but the tribe who lived there as Urartuans: Kaikantsy, Gaioscs (the Armenians) came to Urartu in the VI century B.C. , the wedge-shaped inscriptions narrating about Urartuans refer to the earlier period, as the latest inscription dates from the IX century B.C.

*(Lenorman, Assyriological letters, series I, letter 2, pages 124-129).*

It is clear that wedge-shaped inscriptions engraved 9 centuries B.C. could not narrate about the people who appeared later after three centuries. "Stones are screaming", aren't they, Armenian scientists, scholars? They are screaming but your cars are close for them".

Let's put aside even this IX century, when the true legends were engraved on the stones and when no mention had been made of Armenians yet. "Nairi" country later known as "Urartu", is mentioned on some inscription even under Assyrian tsar Salmansar and then under Tiglat-Palasar. Salmansar I ruled in the XIV century, but Tiglat-Palasar I in the XII century B.C.

*("Oriental antiquities and other works of Mr. Nicolsky, page 389),*

Have we any reason or not to ask Mr.Golmstrem: how could those wedge-shaped inscriptions, those stones called by him to be witnesses tell us about the Armenians, when they only six or seven hundred, at least, three hundred years later appeared in the country, where the Urartuans were aborig- [29-30]

ines and fought with the Assyrians for six or seven centuries before the Armenian's arrival? And it they, Urartuans, have some services for the world history, were characterized by the strength of character, culture, displayed their physical and moral might, then of course, for the sake of their fame but not for glorifying and extolling of the Armenians.

It is clear that wedge-shaped inscription, the screams of which inspired Mr.Golmstrem so much and which, according to his words dated from the IX century, cannot confirm descent of the Armenians from the Urartuans and in this case we quite often encounter the same scientific flippancy, when the Armenian philosophers and Dellingers turn the talk to the Armenians. "Philology - says Lenorman, -is the algebra of the so-called linguistics, it is a powerful and lofty means, a restorer of ancient ethnography " It proves us that aborigines of the country called Armenia up to the end of the XII century B.C. were kindred tribe with that one, among which there were the Georgians and some modern nationalities of the Caucasus. Those are the aborigines, whom the Bible calls "togorms" having nothing in common with the sons of Gaios. Iezekil also calls Armenia aborigines as 'togorms", while most of the wedge-shaped inscription have been already engraved on the stones - inscriptions known up to now under the name "Vanian".

Lenorman proves quite clearly that the Urartuans and Alarodians are synonyms. Besides Lenorman, famous English scientist Raulinson, to whom Lenorman himself made references, proves just the same. On this identity of the Urartuans with Alarodians Lenorman has drawn his conclusion that the Urartu language and wedge-shaped inscriptions must be called Alarodian but not Armenian. He confirms that neither this language

nor nation have relationship with the Armenian language and nation. Raulinson says, - Lenorman adds that Alardu is a simple version of "Araruda", as the ancient Persians pronounced l and t in the same manner. From "Ararudi" there is a slight conversion to "Ararat" and hence to "Urartu" mentioned in the Assyrian inscriptions.

"The language of wedge-shaped inscriptions has no even remote resemblance with the Gaikan language - Lenorman says - "Those people who had engraved these inscriptions and 6 centuries B.C. reigning in Armenia had no relationship with the Armenians, Gaioscs, neither in origin nor in their language.[30-31]

The Gaioscs came to Armenia when the Vanian inscriptions had already been, namely at the time when that nation (Urartu) who had engraved these inscription, weakened during many centuries by the endless wars with terrible rulers (Assyrians) and Babylon moved to the north, just to the places called Iveriya in ancient times and Georgia at present".

Thus, according to Lenorman's words, it means that the Armenians assume unjustly the name of Urartuans, they consider wrongfully the previous Great Armenia to be their primeval motherland and if somebody inherited some valours and virtues and can be proud of them - it is the Georgians but not Armenians.

The late Ilja Serebryakov, a professor of the Lazarev Institute writes in one of his articles: Lenorman not only has eliminated any thought of the kindred origin of the Armenians and Georgians but even the territory of Armenia up to Akhemenides he has withdrawn from their possession and assigned them to the Georgians for ever. This fact made professor Patkanov angry to such an extent that he couldn't be quiet for 13 years and at last "when he couldn't invent something better" he published a well-known topical sa-tire, in which he appropriated somebody else's work at the great dexterity perverted the facts and by this he took it into his head to annihilate the Georgian's chronicles as well.

How could the late professor Serebryakov wonder at the Armenian scientist's action! This vice is not new but was characteristic of Armenian scholars since olden days. We have cited many facts for this in the given article. The Georgians may be suspected in prejudiced attitude to wards this object. Now let's listen to such witnesses as Lenorman and Genrikh Raulinson and see that distortion, appropriation of somebody else's things, rubbing out and scraping of inscriptions on monuments, seizure of foreign lands and some other similar virtues were Armenians' qualities for a long time and for ages they have been familiar with these tricks.

"On the basis of the above-mentioned facts, - said Lenorman, - I am obliged to say the same as Genrikh Raulinson did: the language of "Urartu" has no relationship with the real Gaios language. Gaioscs, who come from Frigiya little by little occupied high places to the East of Frigiya from where they forced out a part of Urartuans, some part of them they assimilated but their names, faith language and traditions they replaced by their own" [31-32]

Replacement of somebody else's names, language, traditions, etc. by their own for a long time proved to be habitual for the Armenians - but "habit is the second nature".

In the same composition Lenorman says that the Armenians wrongfully claim their descent from Torgomos. Why not? For this they have not gone to great expense, it is free of charge.

Thus, the loud and terrible yell of Mr.Golmstrem "Stones also will scream! Stones don't lie! turns out to be only idle talk and his yell for the Armenians is just Pharisalm, after which only ashes and fumes remain. It follows that a man can make himself at his own wish deny his words and such reliable witnesses as "screaming stones". If it happens to an Armenian scientist - it is clear for the present. Such tricks is a habitual disease of Armenian scientists. You know, there are people, for whom habitual grief is better than unwanted gaiety". But the most striking is the fact that he who treats science in this way yells: "Stones also scream! Stones don't lie! Have you ever heard such a thing - to jeer at the screams of stones and at their indisputable evidences! Willy-nilly, you say: "Oh, life, what's your essence, what's your law. Why do you twist us like a toy?" (*Shota Rustaveli's words*). Let's read Mr.Nicolosky himself and discuss.

"Urartu, according to the Assyrian and Babylonian sources, was a part of greater country which was called in them Nairi... In the science there has not been established yet a correct notion and exact name of these nationalities but, in Lenorman's and Golmslrem's opinion, they might be called as the Alarodians...".

If the present day Georgians do not belong to it (nation of Alarodians), it should be regarded as vanishing from the society of present inhabitants of Asia Minor and the Transcaucasus. '

(see "*Oriental antiquities*", v. 1, p. 389 by Nicolosky).

"Stones scream! Stones don't lie!". It is not stones scream but, Mr. Golm-strem's hasty action is screaming Mr. Golmstrem tells lies beating his breast as a Pharisee and shedding crocodile tears on the desecrated truth. The comedy is good on stage, but when in reality before our eyes some piece of cloth is burned instead of a heart with hope that it will be taken for the heart, such a comedy makes your blood boil. Mr. Nicolosky goes on farther and speaks that the greatest and most powerful people in Syria and Asia Minor were Khctly, they created their own culture and were a courageous [32-33]

rival for Egypt and Syria. The Khetty belonged to the Alarodian tribe and that the Alarodians may be the same nation as the Urartuans - from the word "Urarta" is Ararat, only the letter is replaced by I.



We have already seen that in vain Mr. Golmstrem referred to Mr. Nicolsky allegedly proving the relationship of the Urartuans with Armenians. Now we'll refer to the same Nicolsky to show how hard the Armenian scribes resort to various tricks to make screaming stones speak what the scribes like and thus make even them tell lies.

According to Mr. Nicolsky's words, Armenian bishop Mesrop has found some wedge-shaped inscriptions. That is what he says in this connection: "In the early 60's Mr. Mesrop, an ordinary monk at that time, having read that there are wedge-shaped inscriptions in those places where the Armenians live at present, decided to collect them, thinking that they will have much relevance to the ancient history of Armenia". According to the same Nicolsky, Mr. Mesrop was lucky but differently. He found six or seven inscriptions and having taken them off, sent them to the scientists, experts in this field, namely Mordtmon Sase and Muller. Professor Patkanov acted as a middle-man, as he thought that these inscriptions were Armenian historical monuments and of course, he went into raptures over it. Later on it was found, Nicolsky said, that those inscriptions had been written in the language having nothing in common with Armenian.

It goes without saying, this news disconcerted both Mr. Mesrop and Mr. Patkanov. One should know that a greater part of these inscriptions was found to the North-West of Echmiadzin, within 25 versts from it. There is a hill "Bluri" in that place and near it there are some ancient ruins; for a long time the Armenians have their eyes on them and say that their capital, some mythical "Armavir" was just there. The curious scientists reached those places as well. They began excavations under the guidance of comrade Uvarov, examined the stones for 7 days - but they found nothing comforting and joyful for the Armenians. Mesrop and Patkanov began to argue and accuse each other of bad excavations. They required those places to be examined once more.

Such persistence, - Nicolsky said, - can be explained only by erroneous opinion of the character and origin of inscriptions and by understandable, on the part of Armenian scientists, desire to find the ancient capital of Armenia. [33-34]

*(see "Oriental antiquities", v. I, page 380).*

One can see that an inalienable quality of Armenian scientists is to achieve their aim by means of their stubbornness. Evidently, insisting on their own they try to hush up everything that upsets their plan, even if it were the indisputable truth.

Among inscriptions found by Mr. Mesrop, according to Nicolsky, there is one under № XV found not far from the place "Zakhalu". The photo of this inscription was shown in newspaper "The Ararat" published in Echmiadzin. Nicolsky writes concerning this inscription that the photo from Zakhalu inscription in "The Ararat" presents such a disfigured text that its symbols almost have no resemblance to those of the Vanian script. One can guess that a photographer deliberately wanted them to have resemblance in their form to the symbols of the Persian Akhemenides taking into his head that they are of the same or allied origin.

*(see "Oriental antiquities", v. I, p. 380).*

Those, who take stones out of ancient monasteries or scrape Georgian inscriptions and replace them by Armenian or steal these stones and throw them away, are not strangers to such tricks and falsification. The question arises: what's the use of distortion of the above-mentioned inscription? It's true, mountebankery, falsification and forgery require high skill, long practice and some courage but, however, it is not the business to be attracted by or to dare oneself to deal with it only for the sake of art. Consequently, we ask: what for do they need to import the character of inscriptions of the Akhemenides epoch to the ancient inscriptions of the Assyrian epoch, as it is seen from Nicolsky's words? The following interest can be supposed: from the text above we know how important for a real scientist the fact that the Vanian inscriptions date from the pre-Akhemenides epoch but the Armenians appeared in Armenia only in the time of Akhemenides, they had been there before - that's why the Armenian scientists try to prove that the inscriptions date from the Akhemenides epoch, but not Assyrian. If these inscriptions dated from the Assyrian epoch, i.e. when no Armenians were mentioned in the places where the inscription had been found, the Armenians could not appropriate them so easily. But if they appeared to belong to Akhemenides epoch, then they could easily spin a web from falsification for assuming somebody else's name and history and nobody could object them: "You have [34-35]

not been yet when these inscriptions appeared". Aren't these tricks and falsification just the same what D. Bakradze, Ilya Serebryakov, Lenorman, Raulinson and Nicolsky said about the Armenian scientists or isn't the same what we are speaking about in the given paper?! Isn't it clear after all that such scientists as Patkanov, such philosophers as Artsruni and various Ezovs, Khudabashovs and their company do not disdain to use any means to rehabilitate themselves and to cast a slur upon us. If only we, Georgians, spoke of this feature of Armenian scientists, it might be thought that such opinions were dictated by hostility and envy. But Lenorman, Raulinson, Nicolsky are not our relatives or God-parents to be suspected in a prejudiced attitude.

Mr. Golmstrem, unfortunately, dances to these Armenian scientists' piping and the stones screaming for Georgians he makes scream for the Armenians, he sounds the alarm and exclaims: "Stones also scream! Stones don't lie!". In this case it is not stones that tell lies, they tell the truth, - it is juggling Armenian wise men and

philosophizing jugglers, such as Esov and others. "Scream and tell lies ". It is some special group which as if agreed to dupe the world: to turn a fox, a jackal into a lion and a lion into a cat and, like a plucked brood hen to hatch chicken in the former aerie of eagles.

Mr. Golmstrem was so much carried away by the idea of glorifying Armenians that he considered it possible to say the following: "These people (Armenian) during many centuries have proved their unshakable devotion to the Christian orthodox behests ". (*See his topical satire "Stones will also scream"*).

There is no need to say that every nation considers its religion to be righteous and nobody can dispute it. Religion is the matter of conscience, belief and everybody is free and inviolable in it. But even a child knows that the Armenians are of Grigorian religion and don't belong at all to the religion, which is known as orthodox in Russia, in general and in Russian literature, in particular. Thus, Golmstrem's words that "the Armenians have proved their unshakable devotion to the christian orthodox behests" are wrong, because they declined this religion as far back as the VI century and since that time they separated from orthodoxy.

In conclusion we must put the following question: What made Mr. Golmstrem torture those miserable stones, trouble the respected scientists and send history to the devil? We don't know that and have no wish to learn but [35-36]

we are surprised and stricken by the fact that in this case as well the same program is taking effect which the Armenian scientists as though have inherited: one man may steal a horse, while another may not look over a hedge. We shall trumpet about ourselves and they are crying from the house-tops. Stretch a tread from Senkovsky to Golmstrem and you'll see that for 60 years all the Armenian scribes have been sticking this thread and following the same program with common consent and conformity of ideas. They snatch at this program by their teeth, hands, feet and by the whole body. Isn't it clear that they wish to show all over the world that there are no better, more stable and more capable than the Armenians in Asia Minor and in the Transcaucasus, in particular. It is true, there are some vratzi in the Transcaucasus and someone mentions them more or less but we'll bind their hands and feet, defame their name in such a way that not a trace will remain from them. If they have some history we'll discredit or appropriate it, if they have the territory, we'll bereave them of it and by hook or by crook we'll convince the world that the Georgians are following the path of degeneration and any day now they'll die out or become the Armenians.

It is too difficult to endure these Khudabashcvs, Kishmishcvs, Ezovs, Artsruni and, in general, that group of Armenians who can praise themselves as much as they want. God bless them, but whom we won't give up ourselves to profanation and we hope that any wise Armenian in this case will be in sympathy with our ideas. Well, that is where the beginning and the end, Alpha and Omega of that terrible discord which had been spread with such ardour among us and set the Georgians and Armenians against each other. Just these and only these ignorant talkers-philosophers broke our friendly relations between the Georgians and vice versa, otherwise why no hostility existed between us fifty or sixty years ago. We didn't keep away from each other, though we were different in our origin and religion but there was no hatred between us because of the nationality, to our happiness and honor, and if this unity was shaken, it should be attributed to the cowardice, ignorance, idleness and tricks of the Armenian scholars-scientists. Only one Ezov was quite enough to be frightened of yourself and to exclaim in despair: can it really be true that a man is the God's image and likeness?! Let the Lord inflict a punishment on everybody for his fault and forgive him if only such sin can be absolved!!! [36-37]

But let them not try to deprive us of our name and by humiliation of our name let them not try to glorify theirs!!!

"Why does the truth perish so foolishly while the falsity is alive? "

*Yu. Morits.*

With the help of I. Chavchavadz and R. Dzharidze we have watched the Armenian scholars' tricks. We shouldn't forget another feature of theirs. They buy and destroy all the copies of publications unmasking them and subject the author to such obstruction that a non-informed public falls under these wailings and groanings.

That has happened to Velichko and Mets, Pushkin and Kerte, Amphitcatrov and Bakradze, Nekrasov and Chavchavadze, Sokolsky and Myasnikov, Bukshpan and Griboedov, Leskov and Tverdokhlebov, Odshelidze and Acharyan, Anuchin and Gukasyan, Yust, Pavlovilch, Piotrovsky and many others.

Here is a typical fact. At all times the Armenians (the talk is exclusively about the elite part of intelligentsia - A.M.) having spread the discord, disorder and anti-government uprising and being afraid of complete unmasking under the pretence of "genocide", "oppression" and other infamies invented by themselves move to new places, forming new and new regions of compact residence.

The situation was this with the Karabakh region, Stavropol territory, Krasnodar, the Northern Caucasus (from Georgievsk to Kislovodsk), the Crimea, Moscow, Middle Asia, the USA, England, Syria, the Lebanon, Canada, France, Egypt, Turkey, Greece, Bulgaria, Belgium, Iran, (and at present already with Australia, Indonesia, where they have not been known yet). As it was written in the article "Emigration: a new tide?" ("Ncdclya", No22, 1989): "Perhaps, it will be interesting to learn where they are leaving for. As a rule, for

America and Canada. Of course, they are going to Europe as well. The Germans for example, to FRG, the Armenians all over the world...".

How does it happen? And what about the motherland - "The Great Armenia", "historic home" - Nagorno Karabakh? Where are you leaving for, oh, "the great" and ardent "patriots" of Armenia?

This and other questions it is impossible to answer better than M.S.Gorbachev when he had put off all the international affairs and urgently come to [37-38]

Armenia together with his wife and some members of the Political Bureau. Having "warm and hearty welcome" he said for all the country to hear: "They don't need Karabakh. Karabakh serves as a cover. Look here, there is such a tragedy of nation but they - Karabakh... "

Well, the Armenians won't forgive these unmasking words. To confirm this Armenian mafiosi began acting. The visible part of mafia (iceberg?-A.M.) frankly and not unsuccessfully by means of threats and blackmail call armed men (according to M.S.Gorbachev - "the bearded") for large-scale provocations, when the aspersions are cast on the leaders of the country, without any evidences accusing them of bribery and corruption.

It is getting clear that without corresponding power, including material, assistance of the "upper strata" inspector of the USSR procurator's office Telman Gdlyan, who himself had been wallowed in crimes, would hardly dare such step. In this case, he being afraid of exposing, without shame and ceremony, with the impudence characteristic of him, proposed to the deputies of the Congress to include only and only his candidatures in the commission for inquiry of his doubtful dirty activity in Uzbekistan. Since 30% of USSR procurator's office workers are of his nation with Karagesov at the head, already ex-chief of the inspection department. Many people think that Gdlyan and Karagesov have risen in the name of justice and honesty, struggle with corruption. No, they had another aim! To spread distrust among Politburo members! In simple Russian it is called blackmail!

It has already been said that some group of Armenian scientists does not perceive the voice of truth, it tries -to use all the power of vocal chords to drown a shy and solitary source of objective information. It is sufficient to note how they in a well-trained chorus screamed on the occasion of one trustworthy publication by academician Z.Buniyatov, who made bold to say the truth about Sumgait.

Academicians of the Academy of sciences, Armenian SSR: E.Agayan, B.Arakelyan, G.Brutyan, G.Garibdzhanyan, E.Dzherbashyan, G.Dzhaukyan, S.Eremyan, R.Zoryan, M.Nersisyan, G.Sarkisyan, corresponding members G.Ovetisyan, S.Arevshatyan, V.Barkhudaryan, V.Davtyan, V.Nalbandyan, G.Gamrasyan, V.Khodzhabeqyan, Doctors of sciences P.Muradyan, T.Tiratsyan, K.Khudaverdyan, S.Tovmasyan in the paper "Till what time will Ziya Buniyatov falsify history" not so much "unmasked" [38-39]

their next victim in turn as were filled with indignation and called the Georgian public for confrontation with Azerbaijan! It is familiar handwriting, familiar notes!

But on account of the historical facts we shall repeat some observations of V.Velichko from his "The Caucasus" published at the beginning of the XX century. By the way, the Armenian scientists stigmatized him as well by such epithets as "a great-power chauvinist and monarchist". I wonder what stigma they will put on the names of Pushkin, Griboyedov, Nckrasov and at last Kornely Tatsit - Roman historian and philosopher of the I century A.C.!

So let's listen to Vasil Velichko:

"Our cosmopolitical press keeping silence of the scientists' conclusions to please foreign inspirers and politicians of outlying districts always starts to yell furiously, if somebody just mentions common typical negative features of some nationality but Russian. Russians can be "analyzed" as much as you like! But God forbid to tell the truth about foreigners! They yell that it is obscurantism and hatred of mankind and so on and they not only yell but take measures and aren't ashamed of the means selected. Everybody remembers the event with "Contrabandists". Our social and partly even official life (in outlying districts) is rich in such instructive examples.

Just as in nature there are sets of objects and creatures distinguished by one or another strong characteristic feature so human tribes have the same and they get the appropriate reputation both in history and among their neighbors-contemporaries.

Since olden days there has been formed a low opinion of the Armenians -and it goes without saying, with reason, otherwise it couldn't appear among whole nations and at different time.

But, however, one cannot help seeing injustice of such categorical and groundless opinions, the examples of which I'll cite below. First, it is necessary to separate the mass of Armenian people from rapacious plutocracy, ignorant intriguing clergy and pseudointellectuals, i.e. from ruling Armenian social strata who oppress not only foreign neighbors but also their tribesmen, innocent common people.[39-40]

Second, among the ruling classes there is rather substantial percentage of people, not bad, on the whole, and mainly guilty of cowardly obeying the terror of their leaders and the principle of a special, painfully developed, tribal or, as they say, (without any right for it) national idea.

For an honest man dealing mainly with these leaders and their hirelings it is not difficult to be inflamed with groundless hatred for the Armenians but having more attentive attitude to this mysterious tribe, his historical fate and present-day state it is impossible not to feel compassion for the mass of Armenian people, who, beyond any doubt, have good inclinations.

But the more we sympathize with them and more closely look at their position, the more disgusting in our eyes are their leaders, intriguing oppressors and trouble-makers.

There can be objections to me that the Armenian ruling classes are the men of the same people, whose sons are the embryos of just the same plunderers. But, first, the upper classes are not always the indices of nation spiritual level and second, the historical and social-economical conditions under which the Armenian people have found themselves, as fate willed it, favored and up to now favor raising to the surface and to the heights of local life mainly of worse, the most vicious and sly representatives of this race.

Who are the Armenians, after all? Their main origin is not clear yet. History indicates the merging of a large mass of Jews with them first during Babylonian taking prisoner and then after Jerusalem destruction. From the anthropological point of view they are mainly extreme brachycephales, i.e. short-headed and bear the greatest resemblance with the mountaineer Jews and Siro-Khaldeis (Aisors), as it is seen from research carried out by Shantr, Erkert, Pantyukhov, et al. English scientist Berlin thinks they are people of the same type as the Jews of pre-Palistian period.

Professor D.N.Anuchkin says that the Armenians are not the Aryan tribe but rather aryanized (in language). Apart from the above-said, not everybody, who considers himself to be an Armenian, belongs to the indigenous Armenian tribe. Armenian magazine "The Murch", speaking of a substantial ability of Armenians for "assimilation of other nations, in the late 90s points to the presence of rather large percentage of assimilated Gypsies among the Armenians.

*("The Murch ", 1897. Article entitled "The Armenians from Gypsies" [40-41]*

"In the world there are only two nations without national language and homeland: the Jews and Gypsies. Neither Asian tyranny, nor medieval cruel persecution, nor even present day humane culture could assimilate them with other peoples, and thus, all these powerful factors appeared to be helpless to suppress the material greediness of one nation and uncontrollable unlimited striving for wandering of another. Everywhere, in Asia or Europe, in Old or New World, a Gypsy remained Gypsy, a Jew - Jew. Only the Armenian nation alone succeeded in assimilation of the Gypsies, and this I am speaking, - the author of article adds, - not without any proof but on the ground of reliable facts. Erivan, Shemakha, Elisavetpol, Tiflis and other Gypsies, to existence of which history indicated 50 years ago, ceased to be Gypsies and merged with the Armenians, having kept only their surnames as a far reminiscences of their origin. From whatever aspect you study this question you draw one and the same conclusion - not a single nation could succeed in the matter of mass assimilation but Armenian. Even talented people are from the assimilated Gypsies - Armenians. For example Kerobe Patkanyan was of Gypsy origin and monk, poet Alamdaryan - as well, two of contemporary Armenian writers are also of Gypsy origin national poet Ganes-ogly, who has composed many poems, et.al..."

The acquaintance with both tribes gives an observer the substantial material to confirm the conclusions of the given magazine. Even more interesting conclusion concerning some Armenian groups has been drawn by the Caucasian anthropologist, doctor Pantyukhov, an honorable scientist took the advantage when Tiflis was flooded with half-savage refugees from Turkey and put a lot of Turkish Armenians to the anthropological measurement. A great part of these unbidden guests turned out to be the pure-blooded Kurds in their physical quality. It makes possible to assume that some episodes of Armenian slaughter in Turkey are the result of by-gone family feud between the Kurd tribes of different faith.

It is also interesting the question on the Transcaucasian Albania or, in Armenian, Agvani. This country which also included present-day Elisavetpol (Gandja-A.M.) province and part of Tiflis and Dagestan were inhabited by peoples of not Armenian origin, who had got their Christianity from the Armenians. Before the beginning of the XIX century there existed separate Agvan or Gmidzasar Catholicos competing with Echmiadzin and from time to time quite independent on the latter. At present the Christians being in [41-42]

old days the flock of Agvan Catholicos are thought to be Armenians and having mixed with them adopted their character.

The Armenians also had unintentional, forced interbreeding with other peoples. Persian hordes, Azerbaijan Tatars, the Turks, the Georgians and mountaineers, perhaps, did not stand upon ceremony with women of the nation, for long time having lost their Statehood and connected with it methods of proud and courageous self-defence.

Under such conditions it is clear that in the Armenian's veins there is a mixed blood. This accounts for the circumstance that the nation, whose cowardice in Near Asia became a proverb, from time to time produces talented and courageous generals as a bright exception on the dark background and it is clear that they have the blood of other martial peoples. But a pure-blooded Armenian, according to the Caucasian proverb existing in

some local languages, "is afraid of hares". No doubt, this feature is Semitic. In general, the Armenian nation has any amount of peculiar Semitic features, such as historical inability to the least stable state system, gradual disappearance of any authoritative ancestral aristocracy, long-standing transition to the underground policy of theocratic system, distinctive features of collectivism in utilization of areas requiring irrigation and a considerable race inclination to trade, usury and, in general, to insatiable grabbing. Arrogance and cruelty towards the weakest and slave servility before the strong and, at last, striking, phenomenal ability to advertisement and insatiable vanity - all these are the Jewish features, only the Armenians have them in more rough and intensive form.

The Armenians don't like very much to be compared with the Jews and instruct their protectors not to lose any chance of speaking as actively as possible about Aryan origin of Gaikhanian nation. Perhaps, foreseeing such facts a Georgian proverb says: "Only a slave should contend, when he is ordered, that apples grow in the oak."

Alas, not few of such slaves can be found in our day of worship to the golden calf among employees, publicists and even scientists.

In addition to this, a lack of information is extremely spread among us concerning the Caucasus and its tribes, - and besides self-confident and irritating those who know their trade. By the way, that is what Warsaw Honored professor D.I. Azarevich, whom I don't know personally, wrote to me concerning recent articles by Mr. Syromvalnikov: "Having no library at hand [42-43]

I'll only remind you that at the last archaeological Congress in Moscow the anthropological department under the chairmanship of Virkhov listened to the report delivered by one Frenchman (it seems to me that his name is Fig'e) on the Armenians' semitism. It is not difficult to find the proceedings of the congress in the Imperial public library the report itself."

The honorable professor, I hope he won't consider it the immodesty that I refer to his authority, must have been confused by the careless treatment of science on the part of two brave protectors of the Armenians from suspicion of semitism. Some excuse for the latter can be a direct indication of the dictionary by Brockgauz and Efron to the fact that "the Armenians is a branch of Iran group of Indo-European tribe". But in this case you can hardly forget the expression: "calendars talk nonsense" successfully applied in particular to the dictionaries published by Jews...

It is noteworthy here that the Armenian maecenas from oil industrialists take much care of creation quite special Armenia history, of glorifying this small nation and its heroes ranging from chance generals deserving respect to not chance smugglers of any kind deserving... respect but from the other side. In particular, they don't lose a chance to put forward their historical "deserts" and present-day virtues in the parasitic way, i.e. at same time cast aspersions on the neighbor nations, who had more clear, undoubtful and worthy history.

In the historical-archaeological field they rob the Georgians in the most shameless manner: they scratch away the Georgian inscriptions from the monuments, abandon ancient Orthodox chapels and deserted churches, invent historical nonsense and refer to as ancient Armenian estates such regions, where every stone says about the past of the Georgian kingdom.

The first hireling of Armenians in the Russian literature was Senkovsky who, under the pseudonym of baron Brambeus, has written such things. Then - the Armenian "historians". Emin (Moisei Khorensky's history) Khudabashev (Review of Armenia), later Eritsov ("The Caucasian old times", 1972, No.1) despite such significant witnesses of the past as monuments, worked in the same direction: for example, they tried to deprive Georgia of historical rights for the region Saatabago, i.e. atabek Jakeli's estates, now Akhaltsikh. Every Caucasian knows that in this district there are distinct traces for residence of tsaritsa Tamara the Great, that the Muslim population of the district consists of Turkishized Georgians speaking Geor- [43-44]

gian, and that the Armenians appeared there in a large number in the first half of the XIX century as the refugees from Turkey but not as the natives.

Professor Patkanov, a specialist in the Armenian philology, (the same professor, to whose Gypsy origin was pointed in the Armenian newspaper "The Murch") was also little ashamed of the facts citing such imaginary scientists as Senkovsky, travelling botanist Kokh, et al. Georgian writer Bakradze in proper time exposed him well, but that discussion did not reach greater part of the Russian Society; Patkanov's follower, Mr. Marr misses no opportunity to cut something from the Georgians in favor of Armenians and still promises to prove that a remarkable ancient Georgian poem "Panther's Skin" is an adopted work. It is desirable for Armenian politicians because the Armenians have no and never had for the time of their being some great poetical composition, i.e. one of the obvious signs for flourishing of national spirit.

However hard these more zealous than talented literature nestlings like Jury Veselovsky and so on may try to convince the Russian public in existence of good Armenian literature they are still a long way from babble, as no matter how hard try, from nothing you can get only nothing.

A certain Mr. Ezov composed a book phenomenal in its impudence "Relations of Peter the Great with the Armenian people", where, regardless of common sense, he assigned some special diplomatic significance to

unfamiliar rogue Israel Ory, making an attempt to involve Peter the Great in the war with Persia just at the highest point of his war with Sweden, - thus Mr. Ezov from everywhere draws the quotations unfavourable for the Georgians and for the sake of this he goes too far. The same quotations are tendentiously thrust on a reader in the philanthropic collection "Fraternal help to the Armenians suffered from Turkey" with the epigraphy from Gladstone: "kindness, kindness and ... kindness! The kindness turned out to be rather biting, in the Armenian style.

Well-known Georgian poet and publicist Ilia Chavchavadze dedicated his very interesting booklet ("Armenian men of wisdom and screaming stones") to this lie, to all these historical-archaeological encroachments and rapines of the Armenians. This booklet has been translated into Russian and is rich in characteristic facts.

In Tiflis while speaking of Georgian-Armenian intertribal relations, they mention correspondent of "The Temp", certain Kutuli. He had scarcely ar- [44-45]

rived in Tiflis when he was taken by a sly humpback, talented political propagandist Artsruni, the editor-publisher of newspaper "The Mshak"

Armenian rich men began to humor and overfeed Kutuli, not letting him stir a step from their side. He completely lost his ability to look at the surroundings with his own eyes. The matter took such a turn that all beautiful women whom he met on his way were given out to be Armenian but ugly -Georgian. It was so comic that even the Georgians whose historical-archaeological self-respect was extremely sensitive, couldn't be cross when reading travel notes of trustful or complaisant Frenchman.

It was very funny to see not long ago how the Armenian politicians and "makers of history" tried to seduce French scientist, baron de Bye, who had written a lot about Russia and how they were surprised at their failure.

He visited, by the way, Echmiadzin, the capital of the Armenian Catholicos, where he was shown some very old things: some crowns, cups, embroidered cloaks, etc. The experienced archaeologist noticed at once a great inaccuracy of chronological data given by the Armenians and not without humor he expressed it in press. It appeared, by the way, that some imaginary ancient patterns related to the decay of rococo style. The rage of local Armenian newspapers printed in Russian letters came to indecency.

Armenians morbid self-respect, vanity and the inclination to advertise their grandeur in the past and at present are explained and partly justified by the fact that they for many centuries have won bad reputation of which they wanted to get rid.

Impartial, humane and moral Tatsit, who can praise the enemies of Rome , the Germans, says the following: about Armenians in his well-known work: "... from time immemorial it is double-faced nation, both in character and in geographical situation". In book 12, paragraph 46 he indicates: "rather notorious treachery of the Armenians".

Out of numerous examples of such outrageous facts we cite two cases taking place during two month.

"The Caucasus", 1897 June.

The parishioners of Dushet Church of St.Nickolas passed sentence, according to which two persons of them had to solicit the higher Caucasian authorities to take measures against appropriation by the Armenian clergy of the chapel "Bodavis-tsminda Georgis-kishi" with a plot of land belonging to it (within 1/2 verst of Dushet). The ancient icons out of this chapel were [45-46]

stolen long ago and transferred to the Dushet Armenian church, the plot was joined to it in "unknown ways" on the 15-th of May and the chapel itself was renamed into "Surn-Geurk" and the orthodox priests were not allowed to serve there.

"Iveria", April 1897. Akhaltykh.

Nor far from the city, on the other side of the Notskhovi river there is a medicinal spring, the water of which wonderfully cures headache. For a long time beside the spring there was a Georgian chapel and a small cell. The medicative properties of this spring were well-known, so sick people from various part of Georgia came there and recovered.

The water was used free of charge but in the chapel there had been piled up a lot of voluntary gifts. At the beginning of last March somebody put Armenian icons in the chapel, made the doors to it, locked them and took the keys away. Local clergyman D.Khakhutov reported about this appropriation to the Georgia ekzarkh.

"You are a slave, you are a coward, you are an Armenian" - said Pushkin by the words of an old mountaineer's mouth.

*("Tatsit", 1928, St.Petersburg.)*

The Georgian people say: "an Armenian has come and brought misfortune". As regards the forcing out of Georgian nobles by Armenian tradesmen a number of popular proverbs have appeared: "thoroughbred horses have died out - expanse was left for asses", "a foreign hen drove out a stay-at-home hen out of its house", etc.

The Caucasian Tatars say: "set fire to your ten fingers like candles to light the way to an Armenian he won't thank you."

For a long time Russian people are prone to call Armenians by humiliating names, expressing in them either disdain, or mockery . Nekrasov, a progressive and humane poet says:

To fiance having a high rank  
She refused being cross with him,  
And to some Armenian  
She was married in church  
Without any permission. [46-47]

Not less humane Zhemchuzhnikov (Kozma Prutkov) sings like this:

In the narrow-bed  
I am lying alone  
In the next ward  
An Armenian is shouting.

The word "to shout" is very typical of them: they are just inclined to shout in any case. If they are not allowed to come to somebody else's house if some of their tricks are exposed or some thieves from their surroundings are prosecuted - they not only shout but make foreigners, silly or mercenary people shout.

Our impartial fiction treats Armenians badly. In Leskov's "Soboryane", for example, there is a blackmailer Ter-Moscsov with developed hips.

France and Germany where there are Armenian "revolutionary" circles and where using Baku oil-industrialists' money the strenuous propaganda in Armenian's favour is taking place people who are to the slightest degree acquainted with this question and besides impartial ones raise their voice against the latters. Count de-Shole, a French traveller throughout Armenia, Kurdistan and Mesopotamiya describing the life of these Turkish provinces with great skill and indignant at brutal treatment of Moslems to the mass of Armenian people, says about Armenians: "and nevertheless despite great compassion aroused in me by their poverty and sufferings, I could never become attached to them, so disgusting it was their trickery , so shameful.it was their meanness and so disgraceful it was their baseness."

Alfred Kerte , a German traveller in his "Anatoly sketches" which are dedicated to Kol'mar fon-der-Golts, a German statesman in Turkey and where the author wouldn't dare to talk idly, says the following:

"Almost everybody who deals with the main body of people, learns to respect the Turks, to put the Greeks in a mean position and to despise the Armenians... Everywhere the proverb proves to be true that a Greek can [47-48]

deceive two Jews, but an Armenian- two Creeks. You can surely say that if you are cheated somewhere in Anatoly, - it means, you have dealt with the Armenians."

The same author cites the words of a big contractor in Eski-Shekhire: "When I agree on business with a Turk I can manage without a contract in written form, - his word is sufficient. With a Greek or any Levantin I have written contract as it is necessary and useful with them. But with the Armenians I have no business even in written form because even a written contract doesn't protect you against their falsity and intrigues."

Strictly speaking, the intelligent Armenians are for a long time aware that the reputation of their tribal name is unflattering. Not without reason only some time ago they tried to give themselves out before the people not acquainted with the Caucasus to be the Georgians and sometimes "Circassians" for some poetry. Up to now both they and publicists sympathize with them and are apt, where it is possible, to substitute the word "Armenian" by the words "aborigine", "Caucasian" and "Christianian", in particular this stress of "Christianity" is very typical both because the Armenians are not against to enrich themselves at the expence of their neighbours - Moslems and as the name "Cristian" gives them a privileged position and very suitable for them in cases when comparison of them with Jews inevitably rises in the mind.

But they have so many Jewish features that if all the scientists of the world erroneously identified them with Aryans, the life itself would be indignant at such definition.

However inexact the written history of Armenia it is, there is much typical and instructive in it both in high familiarity of the narrators' tone and in the facts as well.

From Catholicos Ioann VI and to the latest time

(*"The history of Armenia from origin of the universe to 925", translated into French by Sen-Marten*) - the Armenian historians have a claim on the accuracy of information dated back to the fairytale period. The Armenians, they say, descend from Noi; his great grandson and Iaphet's grand-son was mythical Gaik. According to the Armenian Archbishop Iosif who dedicated his book to Emperor Paul I - "the most reliable narration on the genealogy of Armenian tribe grandparents says like that: Noi gave [48-49]

birth to Aphet, Aphet gave birth to Homer , Homer - to Tiras , Tiras to Torkom, Torkom gave birth to Gaik, who together with Nemvrod undertook the babel so far as he didn't want to acknowledge Nemvrod's supreme power, lie returned to his land, Nemvrod declared war, in which Gaik defeated and killed Nemvrod.

That's why the people obeying Gaik and considering him to be their father and sovereign came to be called from his name as Gaikans."

Then it follows a number of such true and proved facts. The pages of history abound with "great" names, unfamiliar to any historians but Armenian and sometimes the figures of less dubious origin appear but greatly enlarged. If, besides the word fabrication, one needed to write in Scriptures of the Armenian history the word exactly characterizing true facts, then "betrayal" couldn't be avoided. The dubious rulers of Armenia, the country with constantly changing frontiers, always depend on mighty neighboring monarchies and systematically betray them. Nobles (nokharars) betray tsars, people both. Cruelty of customs and unreliability of mutual relations are phenomenal. As soon as the Persians, Romans, Arabs nominate somebody as a ruler of Armenia, this ruler starts to prepare a rebellion at once.

The Armenia itself, i.e. in the Armenian plateau any independent kingdom was abolished rather long ago, in the V-th century, when Armenia openly became the Persian province and, in fact, the theocracy with Catholicos at the head was established over the Armenian people as the nearest and organized power. Since that time the Armenian bosses, so to say, have trade in two directions: they sell their homeland and people sometimes to the Persians, then to Moslems, in general, sometimes to Byzantine and in an underhand way they conduct their line of struggle for trivial originality.

Some illusion of Statehood appeared at the end of the XI-th century in small Kilikiya and dispersed completely in 1375.

And, at last, here are some extracts out of memoirs of tsarist army officer, lieutenant-colonel Tverdokhlebov, later on the recommendation by Marshal of the Soviet Union Shaposhnikov joining the Red Army. These evidences are of special value, as the author was in the very midst of terrible and blood-shed events. It is true, he hasn't been stigmatized yet next in turn mark on the part of notorious Armenian authors of mythical, the so- [49-50]

called, "genocide" enlarging with every day to immense dimensions. We shall note only the fact that the final part of edition of memoirs by generals Odshelidze, Przhevalsky and Lebedinsky published in 1920 - 1925 in Paris have been bought and destroyed by "Gnchak" and "Dashnaktsutyun" party members.

In the nearest future the author will be able to publish these historical documents as well by the amiable consent of London national library workers, presented microfilms from these books.

In the book of the authors mentioned above it is quite distinctly described the true picture of Armenian "genocide" in 1915. The whole world, the representatives of Europe and America having arrived in Turkey in 1915 - 1916 with a great bias looked for the traces of notorious "genocide" to see with their own eyes and by means of Turkey discreditation to separate it once and for ever, because by the beginning of the II-nd century the Ottoman Empire was one of the largest and most powerful states in the world having its estates in three parts of the world. In Asia the Peninsula of Asia the Minor and all its South-Western part up to the Persia frontiers belonged to it, in Africa - all Northern sea coast including Algeria, Tunis, present-day Libya, Egypt and Sudan. In Europe all the Balkan Peninsula area belonged Turkey. It is quite natural that it was just the place where the interests coincided for England, France, Italy and Germany who often organized the crusades against Turkey.

"The very fact of being more than 100 projects to separate Turkey shows that all the countries of Europe had definite predatory plans concerning it. Ottoman Empire joined the World War not at once but after hesitations for a long time. On the Caucasian front it had to start fighting against Russian troops, in Mesopotamia and Ramst front - against English, in Syria - against French and in the Dardanelles - against the united Fleet of England and France and against land forces of these both countries."

*(N.Sokolsky. "Essays of the Present-day Turkey", Tiflis, 1923, p.7-11).*

And when Russian troops of the First Caucasian army crossed the borders of Turkey on November 4, 1914 the numerous Armenian committees of "Gnchak" party in the rear of Turkish troops began to arrange disorders, robbery, murders of peaceful people, attacks on State officers, mosques, etc. [50-51]

Under such critical conditions, when the appeals to the Armenian leaders had no any positive effect but aroused a new tide of violence, the decision was taken and the Government sent a part of troops against armed Armenian bands, at the same time having deported the Armenian and Kurd population inland, in the direction of Mesopotamia, as the bandits made short work not only of the Turks and Kurds but those Armenians as well who did not want to join their gangs. It was December 1914 and the beginning of 1915.

Alas, representatives of the European countries have not found "genocide" traces but most of them published in the pages of their newspapers and magazines information entitled "Armenians' crimes against peaceful inhabitants", "Murderous actions of Armenians in Erzerum", "Andronik is a werewolf", "Erzurum is a butchery", etc.

Here are some dates:

Russian troops cross the Turkey border - November 4, 1914.

Capture of Kepri-kei (Erzerum region) - November 7-8, 1914



Great victory of Russians near Sarykamysh (Armenians attribute this event to themselves. - A.M.) - January 3-4, 1915.

Capture of Artvin and final retreat of Turks to the West - March 29, 1915.

Capture of Erzerum - February 16, 1916.

Occupation of Isfahan (Iran) - March 17, 1916.

Capture of Trapezund - April 18, 1916.

Victories of Russians in Khoy and Dilman regions, general attack between Van and Urmia lakes - May 2-3, 1916.

Capture of Erzizhan - June 25, 1916.

Capture of Mush - August 23, 1916.

Despite all reactionary character of the tsarist government and sympathies of some Russian circles to Armenians neither in a single newspaper nor in one document there was something reminding "genocide". There was none either within next 50 years, though numerous attempts of chauvinists-bosses of "Armenian question" failed. Everybody needed facts [51-52]

and only facts, which were absent. They will "appear" only in 1965-1989. But for the present we shall go back to Colonel Tverdokhlebov:

"In the middle of December, 1917 the Caucasian Russian Army left the battle-front without permission and agreement of Army commander and Commander-in-chief.

Erzerum fortress artillery regiment left together with them. From Erzerum artillery there have been stayed only officers from artillery department of the fortified position of Erzerum and Deve-Boinu and 40 officers from the artillery regiment. These officers stayed to do their official duty near their cannons left by Russian soldiers. The rest officers have gone away. There were above 400 cannons in the fortified positions. They had no forces to withdraw these cannons, so they were attached to the position and the officers were attached to the cannons and stayed to wait when the Army Commander would give them an order to go away or give new soldiers.

At the same time, instead of the first regiment left it was formed the 2-nd Erzerum fortress artillery regiment from the officers who stayed.

After leaving the front by the army, it was organized in Erzerum in the revolutionary way, the Armenian union which called itself "the Union of Armenian Soldiers". It gave to the Army Commander for the new artillery regiment about 400 quite untrained Armenians. Part of these people ran away at once but the rest were only sufficient to guard batteries in the position.

Some time before leaving of the battle-front by the army, just when the Civil War broke out in the Northern Caucasus and the Transcaucasus appeared to be cut from Russia, in Tiflis the Provincial government was formed that assumed the name the Transcaucasian Commissariat. This Commissariat declared that it was not separate independent government but only temporarily, and took place until the order restoration and that the Transcaucasus continued to be the part of Russia.

By the Decree on December 18, 1917 the Commissariat declared that instead of the army left there would be formed a new army and the national indication would be taken as its basis: there must be formed the Russian, Georgian, Armenian, Moslem corps and military units of other smaller nationalities - Greek, Aisor, Ossetic, etc. [52-53]

The artillery of fortified position of Erzerum and Deve-Boinu remained mixed until clearing up the question concerning its nationality. Almost all commanders were the Russians but the soldiers - the Armenians. The Commander of Artillery, Commander of regiment and main military cadres were the Russians, so nobody could think this artillery to be Armenian. Nobody has given an order to consider this artillery to be Armenian; it continued to have its previous Russian name. All of us served in it as in Russian artillery, we got our salary out of Russian Treasury, we obeyed to the Russian Army Commander and Commander-in-Chief, at the regiment we had the Russian but not the Armenian church and a Russian priest.

Nearly two months have passed since Russian troops' leaving. During this time there was no reinforcement, troops of other nationalities did not come to Erzerum either. The discipline was bad in the regiment, soldiers kept deserting, robbing civilians and even began to threaten openly the officers and disobey them.

The Colonel Torkom was nominated as a chief of Erzerum city garrison; I heard he was Bulgarian Armenian - Torkomyan.

In the middle of January some soldiers of one of the Armenian infantry parts at night arranged robbery of one of the distinguished and very respected Turkish citizens of Erzerum and killed him; his surname I don't remember.

The Army Commander general Odshelidze gathered all the commanders of separate parts and very strictly demanded to find the murderer in three days; he told officers that such actions of soldiers Armenians disgraced the whole Armenian nation and the honour of the Armenian people, required to find the committers of

the crime; at the same time, he demanded to stop any outrages and violence, otherwise he would have to distribute arms to the Moslem population for the self-defence. Colonel Torkom felt hurt and answered that the whole Armenian nation was not like that at all, that some rascal robbers could not be reproach for all people's honour.

The Commanders of parts asked the Army Commander to introduce disciplinary regulations, drumhead court martial and death penalty. The Army Commander answered that it was beyond his power to do the latter but he had already applied for the disciplinary regulations.

Whether they have found the murderer or not - I don't know. [53-54]

By the end of January, if I am not mistaken on the 25th, Torkom organized parade of the garnizon troops with a ceremonial church service and salute of 21 cannon shots; he explained this by the necessity to encourage the garnizon and to show their power to the citizens. In parade, in the presence of the Army Commander, general Odshelidze, he read from the paper some speech in Armenian, which we didn't understand at all.

It turned out that colonel Torkom, as I had been told, proclaimed Armenia autonomy and himself as its reigning ruler. Having found it the Army Commander made him leave Erzerum. From this fact we understood that the authorities regarded any independence of Armenians as unconceivable. More than once I heard how the Armenian leaders were being instructed by officers of the Army Commander Staff that all equipment accepted by the Armenians from the Russian army in various store houses of Erzerum, its neighborhood and on the front - had not been transferred to the possession of the Armenian people at all but only temporarily passed to them for the superintendence, deposit and upkeep due to the absence of another troops.

At the same time, rumors reached us that in Erzidzhan Armenians had committed the slaughter of civilians with all kinds of atrocity and then ran away from the Turkish troops attacking Erzidzhan. According to the Army Commander's and arriving officers' information there have been slaughtered about 800 Turks but from Armenians only one has been killed during the Turkish self-defence. It became known that in Ilidzhe village, not far from Erzerum, unarmed city dwellers have also been massacred.

On the 7th of November, in the afternoon I paid attention that in the streets the militia and soldiers were taking away Turkish men somewhere. Answering my question they explained that these men were being taken away to clean the snow-bound railway tracks.

By three o'clock in the afternoon over the telephone one of the Russian officers of my regiment the second lieutenant Lipsky reported that in the barrack of my regiment some soldiers Armenians had caught hold of six Turks in the street, had driven them into corner of the yard and were beating them, may be, they would kill them. He couldn't help them himself as the soldiers threatened him with weapons for his wish to release the Turks and an officer armenian who was present there refused to counteract them. [54-55]

At once I gathered three officers living, next door to me and went to set the Turks free. Not far from the barrack I was met by the officer who had reported to me over the telephone and a representative of Erzerum municipal department Starovsky who was looking for his acquaintance Turk.

They informed that soldiers prevented them from coming into the yard. We went on. When we were approaching the barrack, about twelve frightened Turks ran out of the gates and scattered in all directions. We managed to detain one of them but without interpreter we couldn't interrogate him. I entered the yard of barrack without difficulty and demanded from the soldiers to show where the Turks were. I was told that there was nobody in the barrack. Having started the search I found at once above seventy terribly frightened Turks locked in the bath-house at the barrack. I held a short inquiry on the spot, arrested six Armenian soldiers, whom almost everybody pointed to as leaders and set free all the Turks.

At the same time I found out that side by side with the barrack an unknown Armenian soldier killed one sick beggar, without any reason.

Unfortunately, the records of all this with the names of people set free by me together with other papers of the artillery department were lost on the capture of Erzerum on the 27-th of February, by Turkish troops. Who of city dwellers were seized then - can be established by means of inquest of population, as even now in the street of the city I meet people whom I set free and who always express their gratitude for saving of their lives. Interpreter Ali-bei Pepenov knows them as well, he used to be a clerk and at that time, made lists with their names for records.

The inquest showed that Armenian officer Karagadaev was involved in this crime, according to the released Turks, he had guided their search and some things taken away by soldiers he had appropriated.

Karagadaev was also arrested and put into guard-room until the day of his trial.

In the evening all this was reported to the Army Commander in the presence of the district Commissar Glotov and his assistant Starodsky.

During this day the Armenians have performed some single murders and the arson of one market place. All in all, over this period from various places of the city and its outskirts the information was received on the murdering of innocent Turks by Armenians. [55-56]

The Turkish citizens said that out of Turks who had been sent to work many of them didn't come back at all but disappeared somewhere.

The next day after this event we, the senior gunners, the chief of mobilization part of artillery department and me-gave the report of the Army Commander with a request to allow all the artillery men of the fortified position of Erzerum to leave Erzerum because we were quite useless there as we couldn't resist the brutality of Armenians but to cover Armenian's outrages by their names they didn't want for a single minute.

From the Army Commander we found out that the Turkish army Commander, general Vekhib-pasha informed him by the radio-telegram on his order to the troops to occupy Erzindzhan and to advance on the territory having been occupied by the Russians up to the meeting with the Russian army, as the Armenians were committing atrocities and massacres in these districts among Turkish peaceable population.

In response to this the Transcaucasian Commissariat proposed to Turkey to conclude peace. The Turkish Army Commander answered by the radio telegram that he together with his army had accepted this peace proposal gladly, but a final decision depended on the Turkish government whom he had reported about this proposal.

At our request the Army Commander spoke over the telegraph with the Commissariat chairman Gegechkory and Commander-in-Chief general Lebedinsky. In answer they reported that doctor Zavriev and Antranik (read Andranik-pasha -A.M.) had been sent to Erzerum to set up order, that the Armenian national Council had been made an ultimatum demand to stop immediately all disgraceful things and it was in their power: that a final instruction would be given after getting a final reply on peace from the Turkish government but up to now we should stay in Erzerum. In conclusion they told us: "We want to express our deep gratitude to you and all officers for your common heroic deeds: we are completely convinced that you and all your colleagues will make one heroic effort more, when new disasters threaten to Russia."

After this the Army Commander issued an order in the written form that everybody had to stay at his post like sentries, that he had too much power and applying it he would let none of us to be killed for nothing.

This, we have stayed in Erzerum again at the request of the Russian authorities and in favor of Russia. At this time it became known that the [56-57]

Turkish government agreed to carry on peace talks with the Transcaucasian Commissariat: Trapezund was fixed as the place of talks, the beginning of talks was scheduled for February 17.

Orally the army Commander explained us that we had to stay in Erzerum up to the conclusion of peace, then in dependence on conditions of peace we either should have to evacuate from Erzerum all our artillery, with all stores or to give it to the Turkish army on the spot, if there was such condition of the peace talk. Otherwise, we should have to destroy all cannons and to leave Erzerum, as the Army Commander, wasn't going to have any battles near Erzerum in case of this necessity we should be informed seven days before.

But, in general, before a final decision of the question on our staying in Erzerum we shall have to defend Erzerum against possible attacks of Kurds, because even during the conclusion of a truce, the Turkish government announced that the Kurds didn't obey them.

With that end in view, as far back as the end of December by the order of the Army Commander the cannons were sent to halting places on the line Erzerum-Erzindzhan to drive Kurds away who began to attack these halting places to get some food from storehouses. There have been sent some of such cannons a couple of them per a halting place, together with officers. These cannons retreated with the troops having retreated from Erzindzhan and consisted mostly of Armenians.

By February 10 with the same aim to beat off the Kurdish band's attacks the Army Commander ordered to move two cannons in Beyuk-Kiremitli, over Trapezund gates and in Surb-Nishan. Later their number was increased by adding some cannons more in different places of the city.

All these cannons were put only against the Kurds, they were put quite openly and to fight with the regular forces, equipped with artillery, certainly, we could not as we would be shot down after two or three shots: but we could repulse the Kurd's attacks successfully.

On February 12 in the railway station a crowd of armed to the tenth Armenian soldiers killed ten or twelve Turks. Two Russian officers happened to be there and made an attempt to prevent them from such atrocity, but the brutal crowd reacted this by the threat to deal with them in the similar way. We failed to detain some of them.

On February 13 the Army Commander declared in Erzerum a state of siege and drumhead court martial following old, prerevolutionary Rules, i.e. [57-58]

with application of death penalty: He nominated colonel Morel to the post of Erzerum fortress commandant and somebody of Armenians as the chairman of tribunal, but he himself went away that very day. Together with him the Commander of artillery of fortified position, Major-general Gerasimov has left to prepare the military base in case of artillery evacuation. I stayed to act as the Commander of Artillery of position.

Colonel Morel's staff for the most part consisted of Russian officers. Just after the Army Commander's departure colonel Morel changed his tone. He declared that Erzerum garrison would stay there and defend it to the last, he would let go none of the officers capable of carrying weapon.

On the first day after the Army Commander's departure I told the colonel Morel at the council of war that there were officers who wanted to go away-an Erzerum commissary Sogomonyan, an Armenian, allowed himself to declare aloud and frankly that he, as a member of tribunal, would shoot everybody if he tried to leave: that in Gasan-Kale and Kepri-Kee powerful piquets had been set, they would keep off and send back those who wanted to go away without any permission.

I saw that we had been caught in a trap, and it would be difficult to get out of it. It was clear that a state of siege and drumhead court martial were directed more against Russians than against Armenians behaving with brutality.

Acts of violence haven't been ceased in the city. Russian officers invariably remained the protectors of defenseless peaceable Turkish people. There were cases when my subordinate officers by force set free the Turks being seized and robbed in the streets. Promises to execute rascals killing unarmed civilians have not been kept. Drumhead court martial didn't act-they were afraid of Armenian soldiers threats. Not a single Armenian guilty of the crime was hanged as it had been promised before the introduction of drumhead court martial. Meanwhile, it were Armenians who mainly and persistently insisted on this drumhead court martial.

The Turkish citizen said that the Armenians never executed an Armenian. We also have seen that the following Russian proverb demonstrated its value in practice: "Dog doesn't eat dog". Healthy Armenians capable of carrying arms went away to accompany their running families. [58-59]

Arrested ensign Karagadaev has been free without my permission. To irty question about it colonel Morel answered that they had prosecuted an inquiry and he turned out to be not guilty; meanwhile, at this inquiry nobody of us was interrogated, neither I nor other officers, though we were the main witnesses of that affair.

One more murderer arrested by me has not been put to trial either, at least I know nothing concerning his taking to count.

Colonel Morel began to fear the revolt to Moslem population of Erzerum city.

On February, 17 Antranik (the same bloody Andranik-A.M.) came to Erzerum together with assistant of general-commissar of occupied region doctor Zavriev.

As we have never been interested in the history of Armenia and its internal political life, nobody of us knew that Antranik was a Turkish citizen and had been sentenced to death as a robber by the Turkish government. All this I found only from talk with the Commander of Turkish army on March 7.

Antranik came wearing the uniform of major-general with the Fourth Class Order of St. Vladimir, Second Class Georgy Cross given for services in battles. The Chief of his Staff,armed Forces Staff of Russian service colonel Zinkevich arrived in Erzerum together with him.

Before Antranik's arrival a telegram from him was received and published by Morel saying that in Kepri-Kee machine-guns had been put which would shoot all cowards running from Erzerum.

As soon as Antranik came to Erzerum he began to act as the Commandant of fortress, colonel Morel became his subordinate and we remained under Morel's command in a previous way.

On the day of Antranik's arrival one of my officers informed me that in Tada-Kei village the Armenians massacred all the armless civilian population without distinction in sex and age. I told Antranik about this on the very first acquaintance with him. In my presence he ordered to send twenty housemen to Tapa-Kee to catch at least one commiter of crime. Whether it has been performed and with what result I don't know yet.

Colonel Torkom appeared again. In a couple of days after Antranik, the colonel of artillery Dolukhanov, an Armenian, came to Erzerum. First I was said that he would be an inspector of artillery and my chief. After my [59-60]

statement that I having the rights of division Commander object to any guardianship upon me and I shall have to go away immediately-the order has been given that Colonel Dolukhanov is trusted with organization of the artillery business of Erzerum fortress.

He began to be occupied with this and gave orders to me not on his behalf but on behalf of Antranik.

It became evident that Armenians under cover of this wish to serve to the benefit of Russia wanted to seize all the constitutive power in their hands but to leave dirty executive job to the Russian officers.

It was felt that the affair was coming not to the advantage of Russia but to independence of Armenians by Russian officer's hands: they tried to do their best not to show openly as in this case all Russian officers of artillery or most of them would go away immediately but they had none of their own.

The Armenians were afraid of artillery men's leaving. For example captain Plata, the acting commander of the Caucasian battery 4, told me the following case: On February 4 it was planned to send the mountain artillery from Erzerum to Sarykamysh. The Armenian leaders having learned about it, on February 5 in panic arrested the Commander of regiment of mountain battery: by the order of the Army Commander this officer was

set free: after it he was seized three-times, they threatened to flood all Erzerum with blood, in case if mountain artillery tried to leave Erzerum. Certainly, they meant to shed Russian officer's blood. Every time the arrested officer was released following the instruction of the Russian staff officers. The Army Commander annulled sending of mountain artillery.

This event made me come to an agreement with acting Commander of mountain battery 7. Forseeing possible physical outrages upon Russian artillery officers after the army Commander's leaving, we agreed to hold out a helping hand to each other, if the Armenians dared to raise their hands against us or our officers for purpose to compel us to serve Armenians' interests. It is natural, our agreement was secret. The real force in our hands were cannons, machine-guns and Russian officers.

At that time, following my advice captain Plata has located his officers nearer to our flats. As to me, from the very beginning of regiment formation I began to concentrate everything in the regiment nearer to the artillery department in the Moslem part of the city since the first day of Russian troops' coming to Erzerum. [60-61]

With Antranik's arrival to Erzerum in the staff of colonel Morel the fear of citizens' revolt increased.

This fear grew every day. In three days after Antranik's arrival I received an order from colonel Morel to appoint some experienced officers for firing at the Moslem part of the city from Medzhidie fort in case of uprising. All of us were ordered to move from the Moslem part of the city to the Armenian. We, the Russian officers, living side by side with Moslems for almost two years and knowing them perfectly did not believe in possibility of revolt and made fun of Armenian cowardice.

The artillery officers, of course, openly declared that they refused to fire at the city as they served not for shooting guns at the peaceable city dwellers, women and children, but for honest fighting with an enemy; however, the present state of affairs is such that they easily expect the Armenians their fear or by some reason to see an armed revolt in the place, where there is none and will demand to open fire.

We did not move from the Moslem part of the city because it was physically impossible to move for such a short period of time, second, because our moving would leave Armenians free to commit massacre in this part of the city and, third, because of moving there we would finally fall into Armenian's hands whom we didn't believe any more.

Colonel Morel's instruction on a possible fire at the city excited officers and made me organize general meeting of the artillery officers under my command.

The general meeting of officers took place in two stages with a break of one day between them. At the first sitting there have been present: artillery officers of the Erzerum fortified position, artillery officers of all other garrison parts, two English officers being present at that time in Erzerum for some days, then colonel Morel, colonel Torkom, Antranik and doctor Zaviev. The English have been invited as people free of the Armenian influence and being able after their departure to inform the rear of front staff and foreign military missions on the mood of artillery officers and their relation towards Armenian murderous intentions.

Especially for the reason that I had neither post-office nor telegraph at my disposal and I couldn't be sure that my telegrams would reach their destination. To be more exact, I was quite sure that my telegrams would not be delivered. [61-62]

At the meeting I gave a detailed account of situation and reasons of Russian artillery officers' presence in Erzerum, I informed the meeting in every detail on all Armenian outrages and atrocity known to me from my personal observations, from stories of the Army Commander, general Odshelidze.

I finished my report with a distinctly expressed thought that we are Russian officers and stayed in Erzerum not to use our name and uniform as a cover of the Armenian murderous deeds upon defenseless population: we stayed to serve Russia, devoted to our duty and obedient to your Commanders: we stayed to serve Russian affair, but not Armenian massacre and robbery and in no case we were going to stain our good name throughout the world: but while we are here, we demand to put an end to Armenian disgraceful practices, otherwise we'll insist on our immediate departure.

Other officers confirmed my statement. Antranik answered that the Armenian people were indebted to Russia and they were only a part of great Russian nation and wanted to help Russia without any thoughts of separation from it. He added that massacre was the result of everlasting hostility of the Armenians with the Turks, that all disgraceful practices and outrages would be stopped and in future the violence upon the civilians was out of question: that he came there to put an end to all shocking things and he failed-he would leave this place the first.

The conversion took place with help of an interpreter. To the question whether those officers who wished could leave Erzerum, he replied that if weak-spirited people went, it would be for the better and he would "try" not to prevent them from going away.

Colonel Zenkevich persuaded everybody who was present that the cause we stayed to serve was Russian and he applied himself to it believing it.

In conclusion the officers expressed their wish or intention to wait for seven or even ten days to see if Antranik's promises were right, to see their importance and to act according to the situation.

It was February 20 or 21. After this meeting colonel Dolukhanov told me that he was astonished at that hatred which Russian officers had towards Armenians and was surprised at the reason of their hatred. The same he told some other officers as well. [62-63]

Antranik gave an order that everyone regardless of his nationality would be equally responsible for every murder. Notices were put up all over the city inviting citizens to open shops and to work without any fear as for murdering of every Turk taken to work the whole escort accompanying him would answer with their lives etc. The very next day after it I and one of my battalion commanders, an Armenian Junior captain Dzhanpoladyants rode on horseback in the street past the municipality. We saw a crowd of Turks, reading a notice and we stopped. Junior captain Dzhanpoladyants explained to the people in Turkish that the authorities were taking every measure not to allow outrages upon the civilian Turkish population on the part of Armenian soldiers and if the inhabitants did not revolt no harm would be done to them.

People answered that for two years they had not any revolt and they weren't going to rise it and their only request not to offend them.

I asked Dzhanpoladyants to explain to people that I, a Russian Commander of artillery regiment, and all the Russian officers had always been and would be in future defenders of the peaceable Turkish population and we took every measure and did everything in our power not to allow violence and would require this from the authorities in future.

Many of them confirmed that knew about that and two or three men certified a fact that I had saved their lives. On February 7 Dzhanpoladyants took part in the work of the Armenian Committee.

At the second sitting of the general meeting of officers only doctor Zakiev was present out of outsiders. It has been told here that the 2-nd Erzerum Fortress artillery regiment is not Armenian as mercenaries and nobody has such a wish. We have made neither a signed statement nor contract to serve in Armenian troops. The government must determine exactly whether this regiment Russian or Armenian: if it is Armenian, they should allow Russian officers to go away to Russian corps but those who don't want to serve on the Caucasian front should be allowed to go to the Military command without consideration of the state of siege, that is the only formal obstacle.

In case of the Transcaucasus is separated from Russia, the news has already reached us that it is expected one of these days, we must go away immediately as in such state of affairs we become foreigners in the Transcaucasus. It was found out that according to the existing decrees and orders everybody had a right to give report to be discharged to the Military [63-64]

Command or to be transferred to a Russian corps. I declared that I should not delay these reports and should solicit for their execution.

At this meeting an officer of the 7-th Caucasian mountain artillery battalion junior captain Ermolov informed the officers society that he having no wish to serve in a newly formed Armenian battalion had sent in his papers with request to be discharged: first he was persuaded to stay and when he refused- Colonel Morel issued a written order that Ermolov was discharged to be at the disposal of the staff "according to the lack of correspondence", i.e. differently speaking, as quite unfit and harmful for service. Besides, he was given an order to leave Erzerum during 24 hours.

So they have treated a fighting officer, with a perfect knowledge of his affairs and having several decorations for services in battles: they discredited him only for his act that he didn't want to join up in the Armenian military unit and has carelessness as to tell colonel Morel some words exposing him in his excessive devotion to Armenians.

Doctor Zavriev at this meeting convinced the officers' society that being in Erzerum they did purely Russian affair and only for the benefit of Russia but not the Armenian one; that the Armenian people were much obliged to Russia and in future they would be able to exist only under the protection of Russia; that the Armenians by no means intended to be separated from Russia; that the Armenian people was a part of Russian nation; that the economical and political interests of Russia persistently demand our staying in Erzerum till making peace; that morally as Russian citizens, we can't say: "You, the Armenians and Turks settle your scores. Are you committing slaughter? Well, go on doing it. Damn you, it is your home affair and we Russians, have nothing to do here".

At last, if we are so philanthropic and demand so persistently to put an end to massacres of innocent people, then this philanthropy obliges us to stay in Erzerum not to allow the brutal Armenian rabble to commit massacre of Moslem population.

Doctor Zavriev's speech was a failure. After meeting he told me that the matter was hopeless and all the officers would probably go away.

In ten days, after Erzerum seizure by Turks I had a chance to read some paper from which I understood that our apprehensions concerning organization of Armenian autonomy by the Russian officers' hands were not groundless at all: in this paper doctor Zavriev says quite definitely to [64-65]

arrange the Autonomous Armenia This document dates back to the time before doctor Zavricv's arrival in Erzcrum.

In his estimation of officers' mood doctor Zavriev was not mistaken. In fact, their desire to leave was on hand. It was clear what the Russian officers were needed for. We have always been only soldiers and we had no wish to deal with politics.

We couldn't think that the Armenians partisan war was our affair.

Antranik's promises remained only promises. People didn't believe them. The markets were closed. Everybody was afraid. In streets in the Moslem part of the city there was dead silence; only near the municipality some shops were open and some Moslems gathered in the afternoon. Not a single Armenian has been executed: "There is nobody to be blamed: show us who is in fault and he will answer for it; how can we punish, if we don't know who is guilty".

They have been immediately replied that Russian officer pointed many times to the committers of crime, who go unpunished up to now, that Russian officers aren't obliged to be the Armenian criminal investigation department and if Armenian actually wanted to find faulty, they would find by all means a lot of them long ago.

The Armenians alienated us by their hypocrisy even more. Separate violence upon civilians didn't cease, only they were performed more secretly: the Armenians transferred their actions from the city to villages which were out of our sight. From the villages the Turks disappeared: I don't know how and where; and in the distant they began to defend themselves using weapon.

In the city under the pretence of counteraction a revolt the city dwellers began to be arrested. To my question to Colonel Morel - to what extend the life of arrested people was safe and if those arrests were not aimed at the organized massacre of people like sheep in the same way as in Erzindzhan. He answered that the arrested leaders of the supposed Turkish revolt would be taken to the far rear, Tiflis, safe and sound and some part of them would be kept like hostages as a firm guarantee against the uprising. I began to receive reports on unlawful actions of the Armenian supplying offices; for example, they refused to give butter to feed regiment people; if the request was made for electrical company and the sergeant major of this company being on friendly terms with Anlrantik went to get it, then butter was given [65-66]

by all means; grocery manager an Armenian, didn't issue sugar by the request to the regiment for that reason that Antranik had concentrated the whole sugar in his flat and regulated its issue himself.

During this period of time reinforcement from the rear was poor. The infantry being on hand was completely demoralized and obeyed neither his senior nor junior commanders. Infantry companies before Antranik's arrival refused to go to the positions and did not go; at present they went but ran away from the front in disgrace. Antranik himself drove them back to the positions with the help of his sword and fists. It was a petty adventure in which the Russian officers were kept under compulsion. I don't know may be Antranik was very experienced in the art of war but his orders concerning the artillery part transmitted to me by Colonel Dolukhanov very often stroke me by their absurdity.

It was evident that the Armenians headed by Antranik set their hopes on the Russian guns and Russian artillery officers taking into consideration neither technical aspect of the matter nor such a fact that near these guns there should be a well-trained personnel, good junior officers and soldiers and, first of all sufficient quantity of good and powerful infantry.

The main intention was clear: to cover the retreat in a rout. In fact, that was the case. The beginning of peace talks was put off. First it was scheduled for February 17, then February 20 and, at last, for the 25-th in old style. Such information we had through the staff of Erzerum detachment or fortress. I had no telegraph communication of my own. My staffs were in the opposite part of the city. Telephone communication with the fortress staff was very often out of order, so I had to be in the fortress staff personally twice a day.

According to the information received from Colonel Morel and his Staff-it could be seen that on the front we dealt not with regular Turkish troops, but with the Kurdish bands and inhabitants of neighbouring villages who rose in rebellion. Among them there had to be many well-trained soldiers stayed there after retreating of the Turkish army from Erzerum in 1916. They were supposed to be organized for self-defence and were trained by some Turkish officers and soldiers-instructors who came there.

They had only two cannons left by the army when retreating from Erzindzhan. According to the intelligence service the Kurds had to advance [66-67]

in Fam, Erzindzhan and Olt directions. Colonel Morel thought the main danger to be in Oil direction.

The intelligence service, in my opinion, was awfully carried out by the Armenians.

The Horse was occupied more with robbery or murdering people in villages, stealing cattle of villages but not with intelligence at all.

They often told lies in their dispatches. If it was reported that the detachment was being attacked by two thousand enemy then, in fact, it proved to be less than two hundred. One day an Armenian officer reported to me over telephone that a detachment of four hundred armed people was approaching the battle part of artillery where he was billeted together with the soldiers guards keeping watch over cannons; in fact, it turned out that two men without arms went out of the opposite village and soon they returned.

After the second silling of the General meeting of officers I have been given some reports on discharge from the regiment to the Russian corps, to military commanders and other national units.

I informed Colonel Morel that probably many Russian officers and may be all of them would leave Erzerum. He got angry and said he would not allow this by force and drumhead court martial. I told him that cannons were still in my officers' hands and reply to violence could be made out of a cannon and under existing conditions every officer's leaving was a juridical right of everybody based on the government decrees.

I explained that none of officers wanted to leave unwarranted: everybody wished to have lawful permission to enjoy his right; otherwise they thought there would be no difference between them who stayed to do their duty and those who had left earlier unwarranted.

Colonel Morel replied that they had not any juridical right for leaving and he would give the same recommendation to everyone as he had given to Junior-Captain Ermolov, let them just make an attempt to leave.

After my objection that it was unnecessary to compel staying those who did not want, as according to Dolukhanov, in Tiflis and Batumi there were many wishing officers - Colonel Morel said he had already asked English officers who visited Erzerum to send sixty English artillery officers at his disposal and it had been promised to him. Almost at the same time with this talk I found out that one soldier, Russian *or* Pole, serving at the Erzerum [67-68]

railway station as a civilian did not want to stay, he was arrested and compelled to stay by force.

Before leaving I asked junior captain Ermolov to visit Army staff Commander Vyshinsky in Sarakamysk and to tell him under what conditions we lived and to ask the Army Commander to set us free as soon as possible out of our false position among Armenians. Just the same I asked to tell the artillery Commander, General Gerasimov. Ermolov went away on February 25.

It seems to me, on February 24 a Turkish aeroplane appeared over Erzerum. Having made reconnaissance it went back. From this I drew a conclusion that Turkish regular troops had to be in Erzindzhan or even in Mamakhatun of that moment.

By that time Colonel Morel told me that the Turks had sent "a leaflet" with demand to leave Erzerum. After Erzerum seizure talking with corps commander Kyazimbei Karabekir I found out that it was not a leaflet at all but the most real letter signed by him, the Commander of Turkish regular army corps.

If a leaflet is looked upon in our society as an anonymous illegal letter, then in any case I think that Colonel Morel had no right and did not have to lead me into error and to call an official letter as a leaflet making a secret of the fact that it had been signed by the great commander of Turkish regular military forces.

According to the fortress staff information on February 24 and 25 the situation on the front was not precarious. It was known that near Teke Deresi a gathering of Kurds had been discovered who were held out by a detachment sent there. Beside Ilidzhi the troops from Erzerum threw the enemy, they said, some versts back.

On February 26 I learned that the Armenian detachment which went out of Erzerum to Teke Deresi had been surrounded, defeated and the survivors were running in disgrace; that Ilidzhi detachment was also retreating in a hurry. I received the oral order from Colonel Morel to open fire at the attackers. But there were not any attackers. From the Kharput highway broken ranks of retreating Armenians were running in panic ; along the Trapezund highway they retreated quietly, as if in march, in columns without stopping and turning. [68-69]

In the afternoon I found out that the enemy was within six versts, near Geza village, and soon the attackers themselves were seen, who were not more than one thousand and a half in my opinion.

The number was insignificant but they did not produce an impression on me of quite untrained Kurdish band. It was evident that they were well-trained and led by somebody.

But those who were retreating made a miserable and outrageously disgusting impression. They either scattered beside the highway in short thin lines or gathered again: it was seen that their principal feelings were fear and a dread of advancing. Antranik rode out in front of this line: they got up, walked a little forward, then dropped flat and did not set up any more.

The gun fire lasted up until the evening and was over at nightfall. It goes without saying that right from the start of defence from Kurd invasion any talk of learning was put aside and every officer honestly performed his functions required by field conditions.



It was clear to everybody that to go away at that moment-it meant -to acquire the name of a coward and traitor. First we had to put an end to attacks. That day I paid attention to the fact that the soldiers running in panic nevertheless did not forget to steal cattle to take people away from the villages and to kill single local people without weapon on their way.

Enemy's approach to the city appeared to be unexpected for the staff. There was not any disposition for the battle, may be there was, I cannot assure you, but I haven't seen it. I heard that an order of battle had been drawn up for the infantry in case of outside alarm but it did not fall into my hands either

My task was simple to hold up the Kurds within gun fire distance from the city fortification line. In the field together with infantry there were mountain cannons but they were not under my command. All day round and the day before in the city militia gathered not only men, the Turks able to work but old people and cripples as well. The militia explained that they gathered workers for cleaning snow-bound railway track.

In the evening I learned that one of such patrols under an Armenian student's command in the daytime, in my absence, made an attempt to break into my flat, though there was my visiting-card on the door and that student couldn't help knowing who lived there. After resolute rebuff on the [69-70]

part of my people at home that student insulted my wife and then he and his company got away yet without my landlord, an old Turk and some workers-Kurds. According to the student's words this outrage was committed by Antranik's order.

After that incident I asked my landlord to make passage from his place to my flat for possible moving under my protection in case, if Armenians came to take the inhabitants away.

In the evening on that very day.I was called to the council of war in Antranik's flat. I went there together with head of technical and mobilization part, captain Zholkevich, whom lately I always invited with me to have an eye-witness of my actions.

When I arrived I learned that the Council had already taken place without me. My opinion was evidently not interesting to be taken into account. In the room there were: Antranik, doctor Zavriev, Colonels Zinkevich. Morel, Dolukhanov and some other persons. Colonel Zinkevich read the Army Commander's telegram to me. In this telegram Odshelidze reported that the Turkish army Commander-General Vekhib-pasha by his radio-telegram informed him of his order to the Turkish troops to start attacking Erzerum and occupy it; General Odshelidze added his order to destroy all the guns of the fortified position and retreat.

I was given a written order signed by Antranik to destroy all the guns. General Odshelidze kept his promise to give an order of destroying guns, but his order was late: some part of them could not be destroyed, as they were cut off from us by attackers; but more than half was still in our hands, which we could destroy.

The whole time Antranik shouted, cursed and damned somebody in Armenian. Doctor Zavriev tried to calm him and interpreted to us that Antranik was cursing those leaders and statesmen of the Armenian people who established themselves firmly in the rear; who had a chance to send tens of thousands of soldiers to Erzerum but up to now they had sent only three or four thousand; who did not want to go to the front and who had sold Armenian people.

At last Antranik announced his decision: for two days more to hold out in Erzerum; during this time to evacuate everything that was possible and then to retreat. After this feeling no shy before us, in our presence he took off his [70-71]

clothes, washed, put on his night shirt and went to bed as if we were not present there at all.

I told doctor Zavriev that in the city there were arsons and fires; I informed him that on my way I had just seen a number of burning shops and nobody was extinguishing the fire; he answered that the measures had already been taken and an order had been given to put out fires.

Then I asked him why the militia took away Moslem citizens; he said that for cleaning railway track and then to my surprise-why they gathered at night, in the darkness and they took away mainly old people and cripples unable to work-he answered he knew nothing but promised to make inquiries about it.

After all those conversations with doctor Zavriev on the question of violence upon civilians I thought I had said much enough to rouse his anxiety and to take care of not letting massacre, as being a member of government he always demanded and tried to set the most blameless and natural relation of the Armenians towards Moslems.

Such relation I noticed not only on his part but on the part of some other persons of the Armenian intelligentsia in Erzerum, I do not know what was in the back of their minds and at the bottom of their hearts but the words of some persons always made an impression of sincere, noble intention not to allow disgraceful practices and slaughter.

Other Armenian's instincts doctor Zavriev had to know better than me. When Antranik was going to bed we moved to another room, clarified some questions connected with solution of the problem raised by Antranik and went away.

The task to hold out for two days was not something supernatural and extraordinary, as we had wire entanglements with perfect entrenchments in front of us, then the city fortress fence and, at last defensible forces

two or three times larger and it was easy to hold not two but forty two days and not only against Kurdish raids but against regular troops as well.

We were quite right to beat off an attack of Kurds, as the Turkish government when concluding a truce declared that the Kurds did not obey them and they could not make them to be at peace. Thus, we ourselves were entrusted with the care of our guard and defence. [71-72]

On my way back I saw that the fires spoken about me had been really put out and their spreading was limited. Judging by outer look it was still quiet in the city and nothing excited apprehension of possible massacre.

I returned home by two o'clock a. m. and went to bed. Between 2 and 3 o'clock a. m. I heard frequent rifle shots in the city; I heard somebody breaking doors by the blows of log: I heard footfall and voices of small Armenian detachments passing by in the streets like those which had appeared in the daytime and taken away people. No shouts for help were heard anywhere. It made an impression on me that the Armenians were making arrests among population but, may be, were preparing massacre.

Comparing and weighing all circumstances I have made a conclusion that: first, while we fighting against attackers in an honest battle and defending Erzerum with might and main - behind our backs the Armenians, these bloodthirsty and cowardly fighters for freedom, already begin to slaughter defenseless old people, woman and children, not in the least worrying that by these acts they meanly deceive us and disgrace not only themselves all over the world but disgrace the name of a Russian officer, about whom uninformed people can think that they agreed to help Armenians in their infamous deeds; second, among attackers there can be now the Turkish regular forces and if they have not come yet, they can come by the morning or in the afternoon: but a battle with the Turkish regular forces does not enter into plans of the Army Commander and into our task.

Accordingly, I made up my mind to come up to colonel Morel at day break and suggested that he should demand from the Armenians to stop the slaughter at once: if he fails to achieve this I shall offer to turn a part of cannons against the Armenians and by threat or, if necessary, by fire to make them doing so; then to cease fighting, send some truce envoys and to agree with the attackers that Erzerum will be evacuated within 2 days without bloodshed.

To guarantee the Moslem population's safety on retreating of Armenians some plan should be developed, for example, to gather an independent detachment from Russian officers, some Russian officials and soldiers: or to help Russian officers and to give a small detachment of Turks at their disposal, etc.

At dawn captain Zholtkevich and I went to colonel Morel's place. On our way there, near the artillery field depot I learned from the manager of [72-73]

supplies, ensign Bagratunyants that an order had been received for retreat and he was going to blow up the depot but colonel Morel told him to act according to my wish.

I was surprised at such words as this depot was not under my command but colonel Dolukhanov's.

I explained to Bagratunyants that the explosion of depot was unnecessary and aimless cruelty towards civilian population of the city and a- criminal betrayal towards us - Russian as we knew nothing of the retreat order yet; all of us were near by the depot and inevitably we should have to die on explosion. My words had an effect on him and the depot remained.

Driving up to the Morel's staff I saw everybody running. Opposite the staff a house of American consulate, where some Armenian officers were placed, was on fire and in flames. In front of the staff there was a lorry and some carriages loaded up to the top and ready for leaving. Colonel Morel and Torkom were on horsebacks, ready for departure as well. It was about 7 o'clock p. m.

In reply to my question, what the situation was and what they were planning to do colonel Morel said that he had already given the order to retreat at 5 o'clock p. m. and was surprised why I had not received it yet.

It was the very case that I was afraid of, they were running using Russian officers and cannons as a cover. While Russians were charging and pointing guns in battle holding attackers, Armenian "warriors" were committing slaughters behind their back and were running away safely. If I had not come myself, nobody of us would have learned that the order about retreating was given long ago. Before this, in cases much less important I was often informed even by the officer but this time they could do nothing of the kind.

My first intention was to go to Medzhidie fortification and from that place "to thank" running along the Kars highway Armenian heroes by shrapnel fire for that they having deceived us, did not let me and my officers realize our task of destroying guns: that they had organized a disgusting robbery and for that they also deceived me, an old fighting officer and my subordinates. What kept me from doing this it is my understanding that among them quite innocent people will suffer;

In Erzerum there still stayed rather many Russian people, people of other nationalities, women and children. We went back immediately to the [73-74]

artillery department, the streets were packed with crowds of running panic-stricken Armenian soldiers. I haven't seen officers, the road was all over strewn with things thrown when running - greatcoats, accoutrements

and food. It was impossible to drive through the avalanche of running people and carriages, we wanted to go by some other streets and turned aside, but we were met with a severe small arms fire and human shouts. What was taking place in the street we could not see-the turn of the street was flooded with blood. I decided that a battle had already been begun there and ordered to turn back. Having driven to the cross-road we left our carriages and went half way on foot. At this time from the street where the fire and screaming were taking place, the chief of the town militia, an Armenian, drove out, and I understood what the matter was. Later my supposition was confirmed. Having returned to the department I asked to give my order to the batteries to retreat together with infantry. I also ordered to provide the artillery officers with transport for leaving. But some time later I was reported that the transport of artillery department due to the Commander's carelessness had run away at night and the regiment transport, on which an officer was on duty at night, had just run away.

Seized by terrible fear the Armenian soldiers running along the streets took away these vans, sat down on them and drove on. Sometimes they unharnessed horses, mounted in pairs on them and in panic rode horses hard out of the city. They also tried to take away the carriage abandoned by me in the street and when my coachman showed resistance-they began to shoot at him, wounded one of the horses but they had not taken our carriage yet.

Out of all transport where there were about fifty vehicles, I was lucky to keep a couple of vans. Some officers used them, they loaded them in a haste and drove away.

Two carts and two phaetons more were left: I could make an attempt to use them and go away but at that time running Armenians opened the unsystematic, frequent and disorderly fire at the empty streets left by them: willy-milly we had to give up our intentions and to hide in the house.

The Turks guaranteed safely from the Kurds to us and our families. Afterwards it turned out that if we had tried to drive away, in spite the Armenian's fire at the city, we would not have succeeded as Kars gates were cut off at that time: junior captain Mitrofanov made such an attempt but had [74-75]

to return despite the fact that he lived not far from these gates. Soon it became known that the Turkish troops had already marched into the city and only at that moment I found out that we dealt not only with the Kurds but with regular troops as well, that almost all the Armenian brave infantry at night, under cover of darkness ran away from the battle-field and hurried to save themselves. Their running had a hurricane character. No hurricane could clear Erzerum of Armenians so quickly as they had cleared it themselves. The fact that on defence lines and in the city there were almost neither killed nor wounded Armenians best of all showed how hard they defended themselves and how long they resisted: but the second fact that almost only Russian artillery officers have been taken prisoners testified not worse to the level of valour and nobility of Armenians. Having got an information on marching of regular troops into Erzerum, my aide-de-camp and I went to tell that we had been there, at that moment we learned about conclusion of peace between Russia and Turkey.

On our way there and back and the next days as well many townspeople hurried to me, kissed my hands and thanked me. they treated other Russian officers in the same way as they knew that if there had not been Russian officers in Erzerum, the Turkish troops would hardly have found so many alive there. Now, when I know that Armenians have done before their running away and how many defenseless old people, women and children they have killed I am grateful to God for such concurrence of circumstances that did not allow me to go away together with those about whom old Roman Petrony wrote:

"Armenians are also people but at home they go on all fours" and whom Russian poet Pushkin characterized so neatly in his poems: "You are a slave, you are a coward, you are an Armenian"

April 16/29, 1918. Erzerum.

Acting artillery Commander of the fortified position of Erzerum and Deve-Boinu and Commander of the 2-nd fortress artillery' regiment, prisoner of war Lieutenant-Colonel Tverdokhlebov".

Haven't these criminal murderous actions of "valiant'Armenian "patriots" of 1915-1919 anything in common with the events of 1988-1990. [75-76]

## CHAPTER II

### SOME SOURCES OF MYTHS

"As a woodcock to mine  
own springe, Osric,  
I am justly kill' d with  
mine own treachery."  
*Shakespeare*

**"We have always been brothers with the Turks..."**

*(From the letter of Vagan Papazyan to S. Shaumyan).*

**"The Mladoturks are with us, first of all, because there are sincere constitutionalists".**

*(From the answer of member of the Turkish parliament. Caregin Pastermadzhyan (Armen Caro) to journalist Ariadna Turkova)[76-77].*

**"I assure you that the Armenian population of Turkish Armenia after 1909 has never had such peaceful and safe life as under new regime. I used to live in the country and was convinced of that"**

*(From Rostom Zaryan's at the press-conference in London)*

**"Some Azerbaijan families have left the Republic. Of course, not so many people have gone away. Thanks to the taken measures some part of them is coming back to their native homes. (According to the situation by September I, 1988 due to the effort of the Party, Soviet and Legal bodies of Armenia above 200 thousand of Azerbaijanians were drawn from the Republic - JI. M.). Fraternity of the Armenian and Azerbaijan peoples comes from the ancient days. We have lived for ages, side by side worked together earning our daily bread and in future we must live and work together, shoulder to shoulder go along the road of new life and by our joint labour we**

Papazyan, Vagan (1868-1020) is one of the "Dashnaksutyun" leaders. Pastermadzhyan, Armen Garo (Caregin 1873-1923) -an outstanding member of "Dashnaksutyun". He was a deputy of the Turkish parliament from Erzerum (1908-1914)

Rostom, Zaroyan (Stefan Zaroyan, 1867-1919) - one of founders and leaders of the "Dashnaksutyun", organizer of massacres and violence of people in Baku, Shemakha, Kuba, Shusha and other cities of Azerbaijan (1918-1920), where about 220 thousand of people were killed, mainly old people and children. He ran away abroad after downfall of Baku Commune.

**must make our happiness in a single Soviet family".**

*(From speech of the First Secretary of the Communist Party Committee of Armenia K. S. Demirchyan over TV on February 29, 1988).*

**"In the region the Armenians and Azerbaijanians, the Russians and Ukrainians, the Georgians and Byelorussians live side by side. We must not understand democracy apart from our duties. This brings losses to the social-economic development of society, to friendship of peoples". (By May 10, 1988 not a Single Azerbaijanian stayed in Stepanakert and Askeran - A. M.).**

*(From interview of First Secretary of Nagorny-Karabakh Regional Committee of the Azerbaijan Communist Party G. A. Pogosyan to Azerinform, March 1988)[77-78].*

**"Sumgait tragedy having got no proper appraisal resulted in an explosion of protest, gave birth to the most complicated problem of refugees. At present about 200 thousand of Armenians, refugees from Azerbaijan are here in Republic. Tens of thousands of Azerbaijanians left Armenia". (According to the situation by June 1, 1989 there is not a single Azerbaijanian family in Armenia but 350 thousand of Armenians live in Azerbaijan - A. M.).**

*( From speech of the First Secretary of Armenia CP Central Committee Arutyunan S. G. at the 1st Congress of the USSR people's deputies', June 2. 1980).*

More than 800 years ago the Armenians found shelter on the territory of modern Turkey, Iran and lived peacefully and quietly. They were mainly busy with usury, trade and brokering. By the beginning of the XIX-th century the Armenian aristocracy was formed, who enjoyed complete trust of governments and all the comforts of life. But the working people lived in complete agreement with the neighboring Turks, Kurds and Iranians.

In the middle and end of the XIX century the Armenian plutocracy aimed all their efforts at the poisoning of young people's minds, striving for confrontation and developed ideas of embryo problem entitled "Great Armenia".

Life showed that it was they who being enemies of the working people had laid the foundation of future innumerable disasters, namely:

**Agranyan, Avetis** (Garib, 1806-1948) - a poet, one of the leading members of the bourgeois-nationalistic party "Dashnaktsutyun ". He was chairman of the Armenian National Council (1917) and Armenian Parliament (1919). Being supported by A. Mikoyan he carried out anti-Soviet activity.

**Adonts, Nikolai** (Ter-Avetikyan, 1871-1942) - a historian author of scientific "works" perverting factual history of Azerbaijan and Georgia. A member of "Dashnaktsutyun" party.

**Aknuni, Khachatur Malumyan** (1860-1915) - a journalist and publicist, one of ideologists of "Dashnaktsutyun" party.

**Akop-Pasha, Gazaryan** (1833-1891) - a broker-trader, Minister of Finances of Turkey, one of the founders of "the Gnchak" party.

**Alpoldzhyan, Arshak** (1879-1902) - a historian, after 1925 he left Turkey for Armenia, one of the founders of "Andranik" club in a Los-Angeles.[78-79]

**Andreasyan, Andranik** (1909-1988) - a writer, in 1928 left Turkey for the USA, edited nationalistic newspaper, visited Soviet Armenia many times. The founders of school for young Armenian writes, the members of which were M. Shaginyan, Raffi, Sero Khanzadyan, Zory Balayan, Vardges Petrosyan, Silva Kaputikyan, Mikail Shatiryan and some other modern followers of his school.

**Antonyan, Aron** (1875-1952) - a historian. In 1923 he left Turkey for Paris. The author of many works dedicated to Andranik's activity, author of "Memory of Naim-Bey", "Unity and Progress".

**Arpiaryan, Arpiar** (1851-1908) - a writer, publicist and literary critic. The founders of reactionary "The Armenian Ararat society" in Constantinople in 1876. Worked in dashnak newspaper " Mshak " in Tiflis, one of the outstanding party members of "Gnchak".

**Boyadzyan, Ambartsumyan** (Murad, 1860-1915) - one of the functioners of "Gnchak" party, an active organizer of massacre of the Moslem population in Turkey in Sasun (1893). In 1894 was convicted and exiled to Tripoli, in 1906 he escaped from prison . In 1908 he was a deputy of Osman parliament (let us remember Gdlyan, Igilyan and Ambartsumyan - A. M.). Using high deputy status he prepared actions of Armenian reactioneers against Turkish government.

**Varandyan, Mikael** (Oganesyanyan, 1884-1934) - one of ideologist of "the Dashnaktsutyun" party. He had compromising documents against Anaslas Mikoyan, an agcnl of tsarist okhranka betrayed 26 Baku Commissars, was killed by Stalin's agents in Paris.

**Varkes, Ovanes Cerengyulyan** (1871-1915) - a writer, active member of "the Dashnaktsutyun", nevertheless was the Turkish parliament deputy from Erzerum city (let's remember deputies NKAR - Pogosyan, Balayan, Dadamyanyan, etc. -A. M.).

**Varzhapetyan, Nerses** (1837-1889) - an Armenian patriarch. Being in Istambul (Constantinople) he organized secret addresses to the tsarist autocracy, English, French and American government with request to make Turkey set up "Great Armenia".

**Vratsyan, Simon** (1882-1969) - a violent ideologist of "the Dashnaktsutyun" party. He was at the head of the Soviet Armenia government in January-February, 1921, he organized mass slaughters of the Azerbaijan [79-80] population in Armenia, Zangezur, Karabakh, was the chair man of dashnak "Committee for saving of Motherland". He escaped abroad, since 1926 he was a secret counsellor of the USA, State department for the Near East. Illegally consulting A. Mikoyan and I. Stalin, he was author of idea for the first deportation of the Turk-Meskhetins (1943-1944), Chechens and Ingushes (1942-1943), the Crimean Tatars (1942) and, at last, the Azerbaijanians from Armenia (1947-1948).

**Gabrielyan, Mushed** (1902-1988) - a writer, editor of the Armenian journal "The Aik" (USA). He has been several times in Armenia at the invitation of Republican writers union for "consultations".

**Garandzhyan, Gevorg Arutyunovich** (Arkomed, 1861-1936) - one of the founders of "the Gnchak" party, of Stepan Shaumyan's preceptor. After establishment of the Soviet power in Armenia he stayed to work in Erevan, was professor in Erevan University. One of the authors of a myth about A. Mikoyan's role in the tragic death of Baku commissars.

**Dadyan-pasha, Arutyun** (1830-1901) - a writer, active member of "the Dashnaktsutyun" party, since 1880 to 1901 he was an executive of Ministry of Foreign Affairs in Turkey (!? - A. M.).

**Daniel, Varuzhan** (Chukkaryan, 1884-1915) - a well-known poet, member of "the Gnchak" party, one of the active leaders of Armenian disorders.

**Darbinyan, Ruben** (Artashes Chilingaryan, 1868-1926) -a large ideologist of "the Dashnaktsutyun" party, author of the programs for the Party VI-XI Congresses.

**Dzhankulyan, Arutyun** (1856-1915) - a publicist, active member of "the Gnchak" party, author of some works on history of Armenian problem.

**Eprem** (Eprem Davidovich Davlyan, Eprekhan, 1868-1912) - an active participant of robbery attacks on peaceable Turkish villages, was at the head of a large detachment of Armenian "volunteers" in Iran 1905-1911.

**Eramyan, Ambartsum** (1857-1929) - one of founders of "the Gnchak" party, known as an active instigator of anti-Turkish actions of Armenian population in Van.

**Erukhan, Ervand Pogosovich Srmakeshkanlyan** (1870-1915) - a writer and publicist, author of some works: "How shall we win freedom", "History of Turks", "Armenian's origin", etc.[80-81]

**Zavriev, doctor Akop Zavaryan** (1875-1920) - one of leaders and active member "the Dashnaksutyun" party, close associate of S. Shaumyan, with whom he prepared "Baku events" of 1905, when it was provoked massacre of the Azerbaijan population in Elisavetpol, Tiflis, Erivan and Karabakh. He was an assistant of Russian governor-general in Erzerum (1918), member of "The national bureau"- fighting organization of Armenian extremists.

**Zardaryan, Ruben** (1874-1915) - a writer and publicist.

**Zograb, Grigor Grachievich** (1861-1915) - a writer, lawyer, member of the Turkish parliament (1909-1917, Constantinople). One of the active inspirers of idea for making "Great Armenia".

**Zurabyan, Arshak Gerasimovich** (Zurabov, 1873-1920) - one of the founders of "the Gnchak" party, a member of "The Union of struggle for liberation of the working class". He was a member of the Executive Committee of Petrograd Soviet. One of the authors of decree "On the Turkish Armenia".

**Karo Sasuni** - ideologist of "the Dashnaksutyun" party, was at the head of anti-Soviet revolt in Armenia in January-March 1921, under his leadership tens of thousands of Georgian, Turkish and Azerbaijan nationality in the Transcaucasus, were murdered.

**Kagaznuni, Ovanes** (1868 - 1937) - a prominent member of "the Dashnaksutyun" party, the first Prime-minister of Dashnak government. After arrival of the Red Army and establishment of the Soviet power in Armenia at the age of 52 he changed his point of view and began to unmask Dashnak policy.

**Kereksyan, Khachatur** (1860 - 1927) - a merchant, chief of society "Pashtpan Aircliyats" (Defenders of Motherland) in Erzerum.

**Keri** (nickname "Uncle"), **Arshak Galfayan** (1858-1916) - a commander of Armenian "voluntary" squad on the Caucasian front, that was a part of Denikin's "voluntary" army.

**Manukyan, Aram** (Sarkis Ovanesyan, Aram-pasha, Vanetsi Aram, 1879-1919) - one of the leaders of Armenians revolt in Van (April, 1915) and organizers of massacre of Turkish population. He was a Minister of Internal Affairs of dashnak Armenia.

**Mikaelyan, Khristophor Omen** (1859-1905) - a journalist, one of the leaders and founders of "the Dashnaksutyun" party.[81-82]

**Nazarbek, Nazarbekyan Avetis Vardanovich** (Lerents, 1866-1939) - one of the leaders and founders of "the Gnchak" party. He followed a misanthropic policy against Moslems. In 1934 by solicitation of Anastas Mikoyan he was invited to the USSR.

**Musheg Oganosovich Paradzhanov** (1863-1926) - a member of Cadet party, a deputy of the IV State Duma (1912), a member of the special Transcaucasian Committee (1917), he had close illegal relation with dashnaks and gnchakist.

**Paramaz, Matevos Sarkisyan** (1863-1915) - a prominent "liberation" member of "the Gnchak" party, an active participant of movement of Armenians. For organization of mass disorders and murdering of innocent civilians he was sentenced to death by hanging in Constantinople in June, 1915.

**Pogoz Nubar - Pogos-pasha Nubaryan** (1851-1930). Catholicos of all Armenians Gevork V nominated him as a chief of the Armenian National delegation on negotiations with West States on the question of Armenian reforms (1912-1913) and future "Great Armenia". He was an active participant of attempt upon the Turkish Republic president's life Ataturk in Izmir in June 1926. Having betrayed his partners, 15 persons of whom were sentenced to death, he spent his last years under domestic arrest in his villa.

**Portukayan, Mkrtych** (1848-1921) - a prominent ideologist of the nationalistic party "the Dashnaksutyun". He founded newspaper "Armenia" in France (Marcel, 1885-1923), where the materials were published calling to make "Great Armenia" by means of armed struggle with the Turkish and Russian governments. M.Portukayan, his son-in-law and his friends founded in Van party "Armenikan" - the first national-chauvinistic Armenian party (1885). He was killed by his partners for stealing of party incomes.

**Salakh-Gulyan, Stepan Ter-Danielyan** (1861-1928) - a prominent ideologist and member of party "Gnchak", edited newspapers "Gnchak", "Eritasard Aiastan" ("Young Armenia") and "Inknavar Aiastan" ("Autonomous Armenia"). He was a deputy of the Turkish parliament (1908). For organization of mass murdering of peaceable population was sentenced by default to death by hanging and he escaped from Constantinople.

**Teileryan, Sogomon Khachaturovich** (1896-1960) - a merchant, murderer of Talyat-pasha in Berlin (March, 1921). In 30-s he came secretly to [82-83] the USSR when it was discovered his relation with Khandzanyan (the first secretary of Armenia CP Central committee) he with the help of Mikoyan (alternate member of the Central Committee Politbureau) escaped Khandz-hyan was shot. Teileryan published his "Reminiscences" (1956) in Cairo having concealed his relations with A. Mikoyan.

**Khanazat, Khanazatyan Ruben** (Nshan Karapetyan, 1862-1923) - the founder and leader of the "Gnchak" party, author of large works on history of the Armenian people.

**Khatisov, Aleksandr Ivanovich** (1874-1945) - a member of cadet party, one of the leaders of "the Dashnaksutyun" party, mayor of Tiflis (1910-1917). He was the Minister of Foreign affairs, chairman of the Council of Minister of dashnak government (1918-1920). Consulted S.Shaumyan, G.Melikyan, T.Amiryan, A.Mikoyan on the question of holding power in Baku.

**Khrimyan Mkrtych** (1820-1907) - a clergyman, large figure of "voluntary" movement, patriarch of Constanlinopole (1869-1873).

**Cheraz, Minas Grigorevich** (1852-1929) - a poet and public man, an active member of "the Dashnaksutyun" close friend and associate of Pogos Nubar.

**Chobanyan, Arshak Ovanesovich** (1872-1954) - a well-known writer, literary critic and journalist, a member of "Ramkavar" party, editor of "Anait" magazine (Paris, 1898-1911). Many times he visited the USSR on invitation of a Mikoyan.

**Shant, Levon Sekhboyan** (1869-1951) - a writer and dramatist, one of the leaders of "the Dashnaksutyun". In 1920 he was at the head of the Armenian delegation on negotiations between Soviet Russia, Turkey and Armenia in Moscow.

**Shakhrikyan, Arutyun** (Atom, 1860-1915) an ideologist, well-known party man of "the Dashnaksutyun". Was arrested during massacre of the Turkish peasants in Erzidzhan and was court-martialed of the Caucasian army headed by general Odshelidze.

**Shmavon, Gabriel Kafan** (Kafjants, 1860-1930) - one of the active leaders of the Armenian "revoll" and founders of "the Gnchak" party. He was a member of the II international. After failure of plans to make "Great Armenia" the following famous words belong to him: [83-84]

"Looking back at the history one can say with certainty that from the very beginning, we, the Armenians, have been instigated by the tsarist autocracy, Russian patriarchate..."

Present-day actions of such Armenian werewolves was Sero Khazdadyan, Bagrat Ulubabyan, Aleksandr Ambartsumyan, Victor Ambartsumyan, Vardges Petrosyan, Silva Kaputikyan, Karen Demirchyan, Sergo Mikoyan, deputies of Soviet parliament Zory Balayan, Genrikh Pogosyan, as well as Dadamyan, Ignatyan and many others are not accidental and under conditions of all-round support on the part of imperialistic circles, CIA and widespread diaspora are direct continuation of purposeful policy which was begun in the middle of the XIX century.

It would be naive to suppose that the anti-soviet and anti-national campaign of the Armenian chauvinists and extremists is some natural and spontaneous process. Not on the least! First by historical examples they set up "lobby", then by their provocative publications they attracted attention of uninformed public and having prepared public opinion they began active robbery attacks against authorities, open genocide of the peoples living on lands belonging to them since olden days. Every time they failed. And only in 1988-1990 they succeeded and on what scales! And where has all this happened? I wonder, how V.I.Lenin, the leader of the world proletariat, would appraise the treacherous fascist actions of Epigons of dashnaks, gnchakists and ramkarvars with the Communists party card? I think that very simple - counter-revolution!

It is striking that Alma-ata, Sumgait and Tbilisi events have been nipped in the bud, but in Erevan and Stepanakert at somebody's evil wish not only are not stopped but are systematically encouraged in order not to let the fog of lie and falsification clear away.

It is probably difficult to suspect ex-president of the USA R.Reigan and his assistant of their antipathy to the Armenians. It is very interesting his position stipulated by his ardent wish to win on the president elections. To collect more votes he in the year of president elections (April 15, 1980) and during the first period of his presidency (April 22, 1981) condemned "genocide" of 1915. However after his consolidation R.Reigan and the USA State Department under pressure of the broad public coast doubt on the fact of genocide, that made angry the Armenian circles in the USA. After this an [84-85]

attempt has been made on his life! Afterwards all the influential and powerful Armenian circles of the USA organized obstruction to the President whom they hated.

Not a single country in the world, despite vain attempts of the Armenian history falsifiers could admit the fact of genocide. It was the case in the USSR. And only in the time of L.Brezhnev, under great pressure of a A.Mikoyan and his associates the General Secretary during his visit to Erevan thanks to the importunity of his daughter Galina and being tipsy, he waved his hand: "A memorial? Well, put it!" It was enough in no time to rouse the memorial to victims of genocide." And when in Moscow he was pointed out the

fatal consequences of his thoughtlessness, he being a little frightened said: Well, what is to be done, won't we pull it down?" Thus, "genocide" was legalized in the center of Erevan in 1965. And this memorial has played not the last part in speculation of young people already without any morals and ideals.

Acquaintance with historical facts shows that 1988-1990 events in Armenia and Stepanakert are an exact copy of 1890-1920 events. For more than 30 years, since 1880 the Armenian extremists carried out a crippling movement for achieving their aims and they attained it in 1918 when dashnak Armenia was established. Then for more than 60 years disguised enemies of the Soviet power have been going to the idea of "Great Armenia" and only after 1985, namely in 1988-1989 they attained a wide turn of known events with the help of some leaders of the country and large Moscow "lobby".

So in 1887 it was organized the Armenian petty-bourgeois party "Gnchak", "the Social-democratic party Gnchak". It was founded in Geneva by Avenig Nazarbekyan (Nazarbek, Lorents). Maro Vardanyan, Georg Garadzhanian, Gabriel Kafyan and Ruben Khanazatyan (Khanazet). Their main program and aim was to exterminate the Turkish and Kurd population of Erzerum, Van, Zeitun, Sasun, Erzindzhan and other regions of compact residence of Armenians, on the territory of Turkey and as a part of it to make "Great Armenia" with a prospect to annex Erivan province, Karabakh, Zangezur, Kazakh, Akhalkatsi and some other lands of Azerbaijan and Georgia to it.

It is noteworthy that for 3 years the largest revolt of Armenians in Zeitun and Sasun (1890-1892), when as a result of actions of the Armenian armed [85-86]

detachments about 65 thousand of unarmed Moslems - the Turks and Kurds were murdered. Terror-stricken peasants, old people, women and children, inhabitants of villages could do nothing with the well-trained and well-armed Armenian fighting men, at the head of whom there were officers of tsarist army and the Turkish citizens of Armenian origin.

The Turkish government made a protest to the tsarist autocracy and to governments of England, France and the USA and declared martial law in these regions. Many prominent leaders of "the Gnchak" were afraid unmasking and had to emigrate to Geneva and other European cities and later they joined RSDRP.

It is interesting that V.I.Lenin long before 1917 being acquainted with "the Gnchak" leaders through their publications including S.Shaumyan as well, wrote to Russia from Geneva :

"I especially warn you about "the Armenian Social -Democratic federation". If you agreed to its participation in conference you had made a fatal mistake, which must be corrected by all means. It is a pair of Geneva desorganizers publishing here trifles without any serious relations in the Caucasus. This is a Bund creature, specially invented for feeding of the Caucasian Buddhism. If you allow this public to be present at the Russian conference, i.e. conference of organizations working in Russia, you will get into a mess. All the Caucasian comrades are against this band of literary men-disorganizers (I know this from many people). You will only give rise to the protest of the Caucasus and a new squabble instead of "Unification". For goodness sake, now it is possible to ignore the Caucasian Union, thousands working in Russia and to keep company with scums of the Geneva sloughll implore you tearfully: Don't do this!"

*(Complete works by V.I.Lenin, ed.5, v.47, page 64)*

In 1890 in Tiflis Khristofor Mikaelyan, Simon Zavaryan and Stefan Zaryan founded the bourgeois-nationalistic party "the Dashnaktsutyn" - "the Armenian Revolutionary Union".

Out of large-scale aims of the party it has been partly achieved only one -when in Baku S.Shaumyan, A.Mikoyan and dashnak Tatevos Amirov declared the Soviet power with the help of inveterate ruffians-Mauserists Amazasp and Dro and dashnak-army of 5 thousand people. In this period more [86-87]

that 250 thousand of people from Baku, Shemakha, Kuba and neighboring villages have been massacred and murdered. From Baku A. Mikoyan and his assistant Tatevos Amirov have stolen 20 million roubles of public money in gold.

To understand the liberal and patient relation towards actions of Armenian extremists of those days during 1890-1916 one can trace step by step the contemporary events, i.e. visible part of the Armenian "iceberg".

On February 20, 1988 a special session of the Soviet of people's deputies of NKAR adopted unanimously the decision: "On application to the Supreme Soviet of the Azerbaijan SSR and Armenian SSR for the handing over of NKAR from the Azerbaijan SSR to the Armenian SSR".

While the Azerbaijan leaders being at a loss were slow to grasp "what is to be done" (they got accustomed to do nothing), in Moscow the officials understood that a chain reaction can be started in the country and on February 21 in the evening Demichev and Rasumovsky arrived in Baku in a hurry. Meanwhile Erevan - Stepanakert airway increased a number of routes greatly. Weapons and ammunition were carried, artists-designers and experienced instigators arrived there to excite people for going on strikes, uprisals against officials and for deportation of the Azerbaijanians from Stepanakert and Askeran.

Arrival of alternate members of the political Bureau of the CPSU Central Committee in Khankendy (now Stepanakert) on February 22, 1988 somehow damped the extremist's ardour and in a shock slate they approved a resolution at the meeting of Nagorny Karabakh regional party organization on February 22, 1988. It



ran: "THE TASK IS THAT THE PARTY ORGANIZATIONS OF THE REGION AND THE MOST ACTIVE MEMBERS OF IDEOLOGICAL INSTITUTIONS WOULD PLACE THE WORK ON A BROAD FOOTING IN MASSES, LABOUR COLLECTIVES CONCERNING QUESTIONS RESULTING FROM RESOLUTION OF THE CPSU CENTRAL COMMITTEE, WOULD BRING DIRECTIONS OF THIS DOCUMENT TO TOILER'S MIND AND HEART AND ACHIEVE THE SOONEST NORMALIZATION OF SITUATION".

The next day at the plenary Session of the Nagorny Karabakh Regional Party Committee where it was elected as the First Secretary G.Pogosyan, a right-hand man of the former leader of (he Regional Party organization, [87-88]

member of "Karabakh" committee and "the Dashnaktsutyun" party B.Kevorkov. A real face of the 1-st secretary was unmasked at the session of the USSR Supreme Soviet on July 18, 1988, when he with undisguised impudence, on the ground of fabricated historical facts demanded in the ultimatum form to transfer NKAR to Armenia. By the way, in the fit of fervour Pogosyan admitted that economically the region lives better than Azerbaijan!

I had a chance to speak to many people of Armenian nationality in Stepanakert and Askeran. Their judgments are different but opinions are the same: To speak frankly, in spite of Boris Stepanovich Kevorkov's support, we were afraid that we should be make answerable and so our "struggle" for just solution of "Karabakh question" would be suppressed.

When we saw that we were persuaded, asked and somehow even bewared, we plucked, our courage. We were especially bold when our comrades came from Moscow, namely: Deputy chief of International Department of the CPSU Central Committee Brutents academician Khachaturov, Chief of civil defence courses of the USSR Defence Ministry, general Arutynov, et al. who passed the words of support on the part of Moscow comrades and assistant of the General Secretary of CPSU Central Committee academician Shakhnazarov (read Shakhnazaryan-A. M.)

But meanwhile ring-leaders of the "question" from Erevan and foreign countries understood well that they must not let put out "the bonfire" and just because of this the Republican Party active of Armenia together with Vazgen I on February 23-24, 1988 being not ashamed of alternate members, of Polit-bureau of the CPSU Central Committee V. Dolgikh and Secretary of CPSU Central Committee A.Luk'yanov began to persuade all the population of Armenia.

Simultaneously a plan has been developed of mass scale beating of the Azerbaijanians in Armenia and first hundreds of outraged, robbed and half-naked families fled away to Azerbaijan, they began to appear in Kazakh, Kirovabad, Mingechaur, Baku, Sumgait, arousing people's anger, accumulating fair indignation. Armenian ring-leaders understood well that they needed such action, which could distract public opinion from their foul plans and somehow justify their behavior. The Armenian fellows, speaking fine Azerbaijan, well-armed, supplied with money and narcotics were trans- [88-89]

ferred to Sumgait in a hurry. These "landing party" began pogroms first themselves and then having stuffed young people of the city with narcotics set them on the Armenian housing estates.

A familiar handwriting!

On February 25 in Askeran (NKAR) Deputy chief of militia, an Armenian, quite openly murdered two Azerbaijan fellows. In Baku, on March 3, 1988, a dweller of Khutor, Armenian in sight of numb people out of sporting gun shot a militiaman-Azerbaijanian, guarding Armenian's rest.

Tension was increasing. The Azerbaijan population was bewildered-where are officials? Why are not drastic measures taken? Why are not the address of the General Secretary of CPSU Central Committee and Resolution of CPSU Central Committee Politbureau concerning this question confirmed by concrete actions and do not dump ardour in Erevan and Stepanakert?

The fact irritated that talking profusely about support of the principal and true position of CPSU Central Committee, the leaders of one republic continued their criminal extremist policy, those of another showed complete helplessness and confusion.

Having studied the cowardice and helplessness of the Azerbaijan leaders of those days the way out was found - Sumgait! The city where social injustice has been concentrated, where people for years lived in hovels, breathed in chemicals and children were born with defects.

Raging of banditism lasted not for a long time, as M.S. Gorbachev said, the curfew was only 4 hours late.

One of pogrom organizer Grigoryan was caught red-handed when he having raped an Armenian girl was cutting her to pieces, the second - Muradyan escaped. The leaders of Republic allowed general Arutynov freely go about peaces including Baku, Stepanakert, Askeran, Martuni, Gadрут and after it he was given possibly to leave for Moscow.

If the government had taken severe measures since the very first minutes of the developing events, there would have been neither beating of Azerbaijanians in Stepanakert, murdering of Azerbaijanians in Askeran, nor

attacks on Khodzhal, raging of imported from Erevan and Stepanakert banditism -and, al last, inflamed atmosphere in Baku.[89-90]

Going back to the sources it is noteworthy that above 250 thousand of Azerbaijanians wouldn't have been killed if Stepan Shaumyan had relied on the Red Guard, on worker's detachments formed by Dzhaparidze but not the detachment of L.Bicherakhov and his assistant in the person of Gaik Nadzharov, socialist -revolutionary, minister of justice of the Caucasus-Caspian government, Alexander Araxyan, dashnak, vice-chairman of Baku Soviet, Artashes Melik-Kolchyan, dashnak, a member of government of dictatorships of Centrocasp, Nerses Dzhikityan, dashnak, chief of counter-espionage Bicherakhov, R. Bagaturov, one of the leaders of Baku Mensheviks, Grant Avetisyan gnochakist, A.Mikoyan's relative, as well as on dashnak's army.

As it is known, trial of 41 persons accused of shooting 26 Baku commissars was divided into 3 stages (?!). The first-in Krasnovodsk in 1921 (April, 19-26), the second-in Baku in 1926 (April, 17-27), the third - also in Baku in 1927 (March, 1-6).

I.Stalin was not interested in disclosing of Mikoyan's role (his classmate at theological seminary) in this case. So the main part of trial was 5-6 years delayed. You need not be a prophet to guess - why?

First, knowing Lenin's merciless unbiased attitude towards everything .that concerned revolutionary truth (let's remember "the Georgian matter" when V.I. Lenin gave a sharp appraisal to the actions of Stalin, Ordzhonikidze and Dzerzhinsky (A. M.), he did not want to loose a close friend as he hoped that his physical deficiency of which his friend had suffered since his school years in future will grow into a moral one and will serve him, I.Stalin, a good guarantee of his loyalty and it was so up to 1953, when Stalin died.

Second, I.V.Stalin better that others knew of A.Mikoyan's true role in Baku events and in fate of commissars.

By the way, let's go back to the trial. Here B. Sheboldaev's evidence deserves attention:

"BAKU SOVIET OF PEOPLE'S COMMISSARS HEADED BY COMRADE SHAUMYAN UNDERSTOOD WELL THAT BICHERAKHOV WITH HIS DETACHMENT IS ONLY AN ADVANCED DETACHMENT OF THE ENGLISH BUT UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF FAILURES ON THE FRONT (WHEN DASHNAK AMAZASP AND MAUZERIST MIKOYAN WERE BUSY IN ROBBERIES AND MURDERS OF CIVILIAN [90-91]

POPULATION IN SHEMAKHA - A.M.) AND NECESSARY CONCESSION TO PUBLIC OPINION (MAJORITY COULD NOT UNDERSTAND WHY NOT TO USE SUCH A GOOD DETACHMENT, WHICH HAD RECOGNIZED THE SOVIET POWER IN WORDS) HAD TO DO IT".

To understand the puzzled public let's then listen to I. Agamirov: "We (!? - A.M.) had at our disposal 20 battalions of soldiers, brought together into 3 brigades composed mainly of Armenians (it means deserters from thug Andranik's detachment - A.M.) and some part of Baku workers-Armenians, joining their squads according to their party sign(gnochakists, dashnaks) who later joined regular Military units.

The first brigade was under command of Amazasp, the second-of Aru-lyunov and third, if I am not mistaken, (probably, flows of Azerbaijan people's blood put S. Agamirov out of memory - A.M. ) under command of ex-officer Bcknazarov".

Thus S.Shaumyan and A.Mikoyan in the struggle for the establishing of the Soviet power in Azerbaijan were in close collaboration with deserters and dregs from Andranik's detachment, a desperate enemy of Soviet Russia Bicherakhov, relied on inveterate gnochakists and dashnaks Amazasp, Dro and Nzhde. It is noteworthy that such true revolutionaries, Bolsheviks-Leninists as Aljosha Dzhaparidze, Ivan Fioletov, Meshadi Azizbekov, et al. who had been deceived and led into error by S.Shaumyan and Anastas Mi-koyan became involuntary accomplices of their evil deeds.

It is very sad to draw some conclusions which should be made, by all means, by historians.

How nice the Bolsheviks of Russia were if they would be supported by Denikin, Kaledin, Semenov and Kolchak and other anti-soviet elements in their struggle for establishment of Soviet power. But what were Amazasp and fighting "commissar" A. Mikoyan doing?

"When the troops were approaching village Akhsu near Shemakha I was called up on the phone by the officials of the 2nd brigade who tried to find commander Amazasp and his commissar. We sent a courier but in vain, they could find commander Amazasp nowhere. Only by 5 o'clock p.m. he was found (together with A. Mikoyan - A.M.) in company of 3 nurses in a back carriage of the train".

*(Newspaper "Azerbaijan", March, 1918).[91-92]*

"THE FACT THAT S.SHAUMYAN, AMAZASP, AVETISOV, MIKOYAN, TATEVOS AMIROV, ET. ALL WERE OPENLY CALLED AT THE MEETINGS' AS GERMAN SPIES' WAS THE RESULT OF SOCIALIST-REVOLUTIONARY'S INTRIGUES." (!? - A.M.).

*(From the evidences of Pleshakov).*

On the other hand, being afraid of requital for the blood of innocent Azerbaijan population shed without any motive, Amazasp, Mikoyan, Avetisov, general Bagratuni, Arutyunov and Beknazarov implored soldiers -

Armenians to fight to the last man against Turks hurrying to help defenseless people, other wise, they said, everybody of you would be hung in the nearest tree. S.Shaumyan also understood that well.

It would not be extra to cite evidences of other witnesses at the trial to have some ideas of double or triple politics of gchakists.

Thus, Ter-Gabrielyan said: "On July 30, 1918 general Bagratuni gathered us at the meeting to discuss the question on defence of Baku. At this meeting there were dashnaks Gyulkhandanyan and Rostom (Zoryan - A.M.) who promised to send immediately 1000 of Armenian soldiers to the positions.

Then I went to the Soviet of people's commissars, according to S. Shaumyan's suggestion. By 4 o'clock in the morning.colonel Avetisov rang me up from Baladzary position and informed me that dashnaks had sent 21 soldiers instead of 1000 and even they went back to the city with the first shots (to continue robbing population - A.M.).

After that I rang comrade Shaumyan up, he answered that he would come at once and also asked Gyulkhandanyan and Rostom to come. When the latters arrived I began to reproach them for betrayal. Comrade Stepan interrupted me and offered to arrange matters (?) quietly (with dashnaks! -A.M.) but Gyulkhandanyan declared: "Why don't you yield the power, well we'll manage without you".

HERE WE SAW THAT THERE WAS NOTHING TO SPEAK TO THEM ABOUT ANY MORE AND BY 11 O'CLOCK A.M. WE CALLED URGENTLY A SPECIAL COUNCIL, WHERE WE LAID DOWN OUR AUTHORITIES' AND INFORMED OF OUR LEAVING FOR ASTRAKHAN.[92-93]

Then we organized some separate meeting at Baku party committee, where we decided to evacuate all the valuables out of Baku (including 20 million of public money in gold, from which 10 million S.Shaumyan with the help of dashnak officer Vardanyan could convey out of Baku but traces of the rest 10 million were lost - A.M.)

Witness Artak said: "After overthrow of the Soviet power in Baku where there were the English and the so-called dictatorship of "Centrocasy" the information was published in the socialist-revolutionary newspaper "Znamya truda" and in Menshcvik newspaper "Iskra" that the German spies had been arrested who arrived in Baku with a letter to Shaumyan (in fact, German emissaries came to Baku, who according to their words, were members of German mission concerning prisoners of war - A.M.)

Suren Shaumyan said: "In July I was sent to Moscow on business and returned on July 25, not earlier".

*(A.Rukshan "The last days of the Commissars of Baku Commune", Baku, 1928, page 68)*

There should be given some explanation here when V. I. Lenin learned through N.Narimanov about real aims of S.Shaumyan and his evil deeds against the Azerbaijan people, when under pretence of struggle for the Soviet power he had for an object to make "Great Armenia", Lenin demanded strictly through Suren Shaumyan to stop immediately beating people and to tell Stepan Shaumyan that he would be brought to trial of the revolutionary-military tribunal. The whole hope of the latter was connected with the English and dashnaks who had hidden themselves in Krasnovodsk and he launched out on his last venture, into which he drew real. Bolsheviks, favorites of people - true Baku Commissars and when Suren on his arrival on July, 25 told the Chairman of Sovnarkom about that terrible demand S.Shaumyan had nothing to do but to seek the ways for flight and to get ready to leave Baku which was gushing blood.

However, at first he failed. Under pressure of people's fury he and his accomplices deceived by him were arrested to be put to trial. But S.Shaumyan was lucky to escape from Bailov prison. Knowing well what expected him, in fact he kept his partners surrounding him as hostages, who up to the last moments did not understand whom they were following! But V.I.Lenin knew that very well. [93-94]

And when the Soviet-German relations became better after humiliating but saving for Soviet Russia Brest-Lithuanian treaty (March, 1918) and Stepan Shaumyan could be ransomed, that had not been done. Now it becomes clear why!!! But Stalin all the same through his agents got A.Mikoyan out and later saving their face before the party, they skilfully concealed the whole truth about Stepan Shaumyan?

Zhukov, inspector of the Extraordinary commission of the dictatorship "Centrocasy" said: "In some days after arrests I was called to the Extraordinary Commission and there vice-chairman Dalin showed me three or four brief-cases, THE PROCEEDING OF OPENING THE BRIEF-CASES AND THE CONFISCATION ACT OF 20,000 ROUBLES IN GOLD FROM S.SHAUMYAN...

I REMEMBER THAT IN SHAUMYAN'S BRIEF-CASE THERE WAS HIS CORRESPONDENCE WITH BICHERAKOV AND BARATOV (LAZAR BICHERACKHOV IS A COLONEL, COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF TROOPS OF DICTATORSHIP GOVERNMENT, LATER THE CHAIRMAN OF THE CAUCASIAN-CASPIAN GOVERNMENT, ENGLISH GOVERNMENT HENCHMAN, ASHOT BARATOV IS A MEMBER OF "THE ARMENIAN NATIONAL BUREAU").

Then Dalin pointing to two men said that they had been sent by "Centrocasy" for inquiry into the matter. One of them was Atabekov - a bank employee (I think - dashnak) the second - a naval pilot Bryzgalov. (Atabekov Arshavir - dashnak, attached to the Committee of inquiry on the case of arrested commissars, Bryzgalov - a representative of dictatorship "Centrocasy" in the Committee of inquiry on the case of arrested

commissars - A.M.). I gave them the files and they began to look through all the papers taken away from commissars. What they have found there. I don't remember, to my mind, nothing. THIS FOLLOWED FROM THE FACT THAT ATABEKOV WHEN MEETING ME SAID: "COMMISSARS HAVE EATEN WELL".

Isai Dovlatov (cooperative worker, keeper of entertainment house) said:

"As soon as I was summoned, Zhukov, investigator on the case of 26 (A.Mikoyan together with Amazasp escaped from the trial again) put such kind of question: "We have information that you often visited Shaumyan and others, what is their way of living? What kind of persons are they? Are they [94-95]

connected with the Turks? What is the family status of Shaumyan, Amiryanyan and others? Is it true that they go on the sprees?"

In dashnak newspaper the article was published entitled "By the Soviet power" where it was written that Shaumyan had appropriated public money, that Tatevos Amirov wilfully took 175,000 roubles (gold) from food commissariat, Sumbat Markarov, the chief of water transport, also took public money..."

From the evidences of Suren Shaumyan: "Before leaving the prison I had a talk with comrade Stepan, he was very thoughtful and said: "I'D LIKE TO MAKE THE LAST EFFORT, I DON'T KNOW WHAT WILL BE OUT OF THIS. AFTER DASHNAKS MADE SURE THAT THE ENGLISH HAD DECEIVED THEM I WANT AGAIN TO RAISE A QUESTION ON COLLABORATION WITH THEM. I HAVE LITTLE HOPE BUT MAY BE IN SUCH A WAY WE'LL SAVE BAKU" (from whom and for whom? - A.M.).

He wrote a letter and asked to give it to Rostom Zaryan, one of the founders of "the Dashnaktsutyun" party, who was in Baku at that time and who though was not practically at the head of the Armenian National Council, in fact, directed its policy.

Comrade Stepan explained dashnaks that they went wrong with the English, they were deceived and offered to collaborate. On that very day I gave the letter to Rostom Zoryan and Gyulkhandanyan - another dashnak swindler. The latter said that he would be able to give an answer after discussion of that question at the Armenian National Council and asked me to come the next day.

The next day he said that the question had not been considered yet but by his manner of speaking I felt that he would be glad if I did not come again. When I told Shaumyan about that he said: "DON'T GO ANY MORE, DON'T SPEAK TO THEM. IT IS CLEAR THAT THEY WANT TO DO NOTHING FOR US AND OUR COMMON PURPOSE." (It means, dashnaks and S.Shaumyan have a common purpose - A.M.).

Well, now everything is clear. Between two groupings of gnochakists and dashnaks the frank struggle was taking place for Baku and so for Azerbaijan! You know, they have common purpose - TO MAKE GREAT ARMENIA AT THE EXPENSE OF AZERBAIJAN! The question was what grouping will realize it! [95-96]

Seeing that he did not succeed in concluding an alliance with dashnaks, the English and Turks, Mikoyan launched out on the last adventure, which could make it possible to realize plans for making "Great Armenia". There have been know close contacts of S.Shaumyan and A.Mikoyan with cutthroat Andranik, who in 1918 declared himself to be "a national hero" and supporter of the Soviet power. And what is more, the history has kept S.Shaumyan's telegram to Andranik, in which he greeted him as a national hero. And when "Centrocaspian" government has been presented the proposal signed by S.Shaumyan in the prison, where among other items there were such as invitation of Andranik's detachment to Baku, liberation of commissars and handing over the power to them, then the government discovered easily Trojan motion of compilers of those proposals.

That is how it was told about by Georgy Sturua, Bolshevik, one of the eldest members of Baku Council of the II-nd and III-rd convocations:

"I informed the government : Centrocaspian" on these requirements. They discussed them at the special meeting and declined them. On the ground that first, WE WANT TO INVITE OUR UNITS TO ORGANIZE AGAIN CIVIL WAR HERE LIKE MARCH EVENTS (1918)" (i.e. in fact, to continue annihilation of the Azerbaijan people - A.M.).

SECOND, FOR SAVING OF OUR ARRESTED COMRADES WHO WILL BE AT THE HEAD OF THIS GENOCIDE OF THE DEFENSELESS AZERBAIJAN PEOPLE.

At the same time they declared that our proposals will be probably accepted by them, i.e. BY "CENTROCASPIAN" GOVERNMENT ONLY IN THAT CASE, IF WE AGREE TO PASS FROM THE SOVIET RUSSIA THROUGH ASTRAKHAN THE RED ARMY UNITS TO DEFEND BAKU".

Here, a conclusion can be drawn that dictatorship of "Centrocaspian" wanted to see in Baku only Bolsheviks and the Red Army. But as far as the murderous actions of S.Shaumyan's support, on the one hand, and of Gyulkhandanyan, on the other hand, made it necessary to defend the Azerbaijan people and as a consequence of interference of the English and Turks, the government of "Centrocaspian" dictatorship had to leave Baku. Soviet Russia itself at that time was having severe fighting for its existence and could not lend a helping hand to the Azerbaijan people. [96-98]

From the affidavit of witness Anastas Mikoyan to the interrogator:

On the last day, on September 14, when "Centrocaspy" government were already on the board of the ship and I was alone in their office waiting for Velunts, who had to come back from the front (front line in Baladzhar, where the Turkish troops were hurrying to help the bleeding Azerbaijan population) and who had been commander of the company (Velunts, Abram - gnochakist, organizer of massacre beating and murdering of Azerbaijanians, later on the government member of "Centrocaspy" dictatorship who joined socialist-revolutionaries - A.M.). I began to scold him and told him either he would go with me or I would leave the evidences of his brutality to Turks.

Under the influence of my words Valunts went with me to the Committee of inquiry, where there was only Dalin with soldiers.

As a result they allowed me to evacuate the arrested under escort from Baku".

To my mind I need not comment these words of Anastas Mikoyan, this Bolshevik Gapon enjoying complete confidence of dashnaks, gnochakists, socialist-revolutionaries, the English and tsarist Okhranka.

The evidences of Dolgov, a member of Krasnovodsk revolt committee are very interesting:

"When all the Commissars were detained they were placed separately and brought to Krasnovodsk and before that they were searched...

During arrest they were pointed to by some short Armenian of plain appearance with broken nose."

Here the following fact will be emphasized: within 50 years after the trial A.Mikoyan with the help of Suren Shaumyan and G. and B.Garibzhanyans in every possible way belittled his role in the tragic fate of Baku commissars. In this case some versions were composed first, he stayed in Baku; second he could be lost in the crowd of refugees: third, just on this version Mikoyan pressed himself being a headman of the ward was away to get food for the arrested so he said for that reason he was not among 26, though he was very popular as an active organizer of murderous events in Baku and not less popular as a member of Menshevik socialist-revolutionary Baku Soviet. [97-98]

In any case, later on Anastas Mikoyan and Suren Shaumyan systematically took out and destroyed Baku archives concerning the events of those times.

On the role of A.Mikoyan, having saved his life by means of betrayal, Suren Shaumyan testified, without understanding it himself. Later when the book by well-known Soviet historian A.S.Bukshan had been published, Mikoyan implored I.Stalin to withdraw this book of 500 copies. In some years when A.Mikoyan with the help of L.Beriya has removed all the documents out of the Azerbaijan archives which compromised him and Lavrenty, that book was not included in the list of materials liable to destruction, as Anastas Ovanesovich Mikoyan was firmly convinced that it was destroyed in 1928 together with its author.

But, thank God, one copy has been left whole by some miracle.

Thus, from the evidences of Suren Shaumyan on the trial: "Then comrade Tatevos Amirov tried to save the situation. He landed and told Kondakov (A.M.Kondakov is a vice-chairman of Krasnovodsk revolt committee -A.M.) and Alaniya (F.Alaniya - the chief of Krasnovodsk militia), who were standing nearby, that he had important secret information. Amirov took them aside and spoke to them for a short time. It was found out later that he wanted to prove that he was not a Bolshevik and he took part in the defence of Baku to the last moment in the ranks of dashnak army" (i.e. differently speaking, he admitted his criminal role against the Azerbaijan population -A.M.).

His objective was to convince them that as a military leader of Baku socialist-revolutionary army, as one of the subordinates of "Centrocaspy" he took into custody Bolshevik commissars and he must bring them to Petrovsk to pass them to Bicherackhov. But that trick did not work here. Kondakov and his company apparently had a very good information. (I should think so, they have shed so, they have shed so much blood - A.M.)

Amirov seeing that his trick did not work had to give an order to the rest of detachment to disarm.

When all the weapon was taken away they began to arrest my comrades one by one and search them. Nobody had any weapon but Mikoyan, he had "Kolt" revolver. The rest had no weapon because THEY HAD LEFT BAKU [98-99]

PRISON (MIKOYAN HAD NOT BEEN ARRESTED, SO HE HAD WEAPON).

Well, Suren has not taken into consideration that such clumsy and hasty explanation will frighten A.Mikoyan so much later on. Something strange and mysterious is taking place. A.Mikoyan dismisses the arrested and leads them disarmed about the city! Tatevos Amiryan, whose detachment was armed to the teeth did not give arms to the discharged even if to resist hostile crew and above 400 refugees on board of the ship "Turkmen?!".

Being afraid of getting himself into trouble and deserved punishment for murdering hundreds of thousands of innocent people some "valiant defenders" of Baku showed their true face.

But, let us go back to Suren Shaumyan:

"THIS CATCHING TOOK PLACE DURING APPROXIMATELY 3 HOURS, IF NOT LONGER, IN THIS CASE EVIDENT TREACHEROUS PROVOCATING PART WAS PLAYED BY AMIROV'S AIDE-

DE-CAMP KEGAMYAN RUBEN, OUR BAKU CITIZEN" (since what time has great grandson of Tiflis shop-keeper Lazar Shaulov become Baku citizen? - A.M.).

The Armenian part of population remembers this surname well, because his father was one of the most popular priests (Suren was telling the truth, yes, the Armenian residents of Baku remembered well evil deals of Ruben and violent instigation of his father, close friend of Mesrop - A.M.). So this Amirov's aide-de-camp to save his own skin, began to betray all our comrades pointing them to Alaniya and his fellows".

*("Last Days of the Commissars of Baku Commune", Baku, 1928, p. 68-69.)*

Thus "ALL OUR COMRADES!". By what price has Anastas Mikoyan survived? Since 1921 to their last days of life under Stalinist lock there kept silence Olga Shatunovskaya (S.Shaumyan's secretary), Varvara Dzhaparidze (Alyosha's wife). Olga Fioletova (Vanya's wife), Suren, Artak, Markaryan (a commissar of water transport), Karinyan (commissar of justice of Baku Commune), people's commissars Ter-Saakyan and Nuridzhanyan. But Anaslas Mikoyan was terribly afraid and perhaps, not without reason dashnak in the past, who in 20-s had become leader of Baku Communists.

In 1928 Mikoyan with the help of Artak, Suren Shaumyan and Olga Shatunovskaya made an effort to discredit L.Mirzoyan at the XVIII Baku Party [99-100]

conference, but failed (read the short-hand account of the XVIII Baku conference, Baku 1928- A.M.)

In Moscow, Mirzoyan had a serious talk with Anastas, after which Levon was sent to party work in Central Asia. Well, living witnesses of his mean past did not suit Mikoyan, at any rate such as Levon Mirzoyan. After a set of fabricated forgeries Levon was isolated and murdered in 1937 in Lubjanka prison. It is noteworthy that A.Mikoyan shot him with his own hands (he had begged Stalin for this chance ravishing for him) as well as he shot the leader of Armenian Communists Khandzhyan in his study in the Central Committee of Armenia party, who being a member of "Dashnaksutyun" knew much about Anastas Mikoyan's real past. Physical closeness of Stalin with Anastas transmitted to the latter the worst features of the first his pathological fear to be unmasked. Thus future enemies Stalin first praised. He said: "What do they want? Bukharin's blood? No, we won't give it!". It was in the 20-s. But in the 30-s Bukharin was trampled in a sadistic manner first morally, then physically. In this case Stalin never destroyed his future victim frankly, he did that with the help of others. Stalin's talented assistant adopted well his patron's habits.

From the evidence of witness Levon Gogoberidze, Bolshevik, worker of Baku Commune:

"When our party member, young Levon Mirzoyan, addressed the participants of working conference with declaration on behalf of Bolshevik party, his words were met with a storm of applause. LET COMRADE MIRZOYAN NOT BE OFFENDED BUT WHEN HE AND I WERE DRAWING UP THIS DECLARATION WE COULD HARDLY WRITE POLITICAL THINGS AND THIS DECLARATION WAS THE MOST LAME, THE MOST LITERATE AND UNIMPORTANT AS REGARDS TO STYLISTICS."

So Levon appeared to be an illiterate and worthless politician. Just these accusations were later the reason of Mirzoyan's reprisal by Stalin and Mikoyan.

A.Mikoyan could outlive 3 General Secretaries skilfully taking advantage of his natural ability to find his "place under the sun". And when the question of his burial at the Kremlin wall had been settled, the leaders of competent organs presented the appropriate documents and L.Brezhnev with a [100-101]

heavy heart was obliged to order to bury one of the "evil revolution geniuses" in Novodevich'e graveyard. Thanks to the efforts of the Moscow "lobby" these unmasking documents have not been published yet. But time will come!

Openness and democratization of our Socialist society will be realized may be not very soon, but it will result in clarifying one blank space more (black or white? - A.M.) in the tragic history of our people and our revolution.

Separate examples from the history of the Azerbaijan people struggle for their free self-determination have been cited only to show how dark reaction forces wanted to suppress historically urgent problem and how life itself have thrown them away.

Let us hope that the dynamic development of our society, the objective prerequisites of its renewal will never make it possible to appear in the political scene of such sinister persons as Anastas Mikoyan, Lavrenty Beriya, Georgy Abakumov and others whom it had been implanted the virus of social- nationalism and chauvinism.

The present day leaders of "the Armenian problem" manipulating, figures rather free and easy call for public's sympathy. In fact, the fate of the Armenian people is long-suffering and miserable like that of Gypsy and Jewish nation. They were scattered about the world and only by the IX-X-th centuries B.C. they found shelter on the lands of Turkey and Persia and assimilated among local population but keeping their customs and national traditions.

As N.Sokolsky informs in "the Essays on Modern Turkey" in 1923 in Tiflis the number of Armenians living in Turkey was 1 MILLION 285 THOUSAND in 1915. After the Armenian - Turkish, Armenian - Georgian and Armenian - Azerbaijanian wars unleashed by leaders of "the Gnchak" and "Dashnaksutyun" on

the Turkey territory only about 380 THOUSAND, survived 600 THOUSAND have emigrated to Egypt and Syria, India and Pakistan, England and France, Australia and Indonesia, the USA and Canada, Ethiopia and Mexico, Cyprus, Italy, Rumania and many other countries. The deported part of Armenians to the inland of Mesopotamia numbered 100 thousand of persons. The rest part was killed during the above-mentioned wars. Nothing else is left but to guess how the so-called [101-102]

"genocide" annihilated 2 million of Armenians. Genrikh Borovik, Galina Starovoytova, Andrei Sakharov and some others have to think over it. But we shall go back to history.

Armenian disorders in Turkey since 1906 to 1918 and in Azerbaijan (Karabakh) since 1965 to 1989 is a convincing illustration of one thing -TERRITORIAL CLAIM there and only there where they have been given shelter. And though I did not want to refer to origins in this part of the book, it would not be extra to refer to well-known Soviet historian, great specialist in Renaissance history and culture, a corresponding member of the Armenian Academy of sciences, author of many books on history of the so-called "West Armenia" Alexei Karpovich Dzhivelegov who wrote: 'Since 1882 to 1912 the Armenian population of Great Armenia left for the neighbouring countries, 612 thousand in number.'

From 1893 the Armenian armed uprisals took place in Turkey as a chain reaction.

March 1893 - powerful uprising in Ankara and environs

September 1894 - organized uprising and massacre of peaceable population in Ak Khisar (September-October), in Trabzon (October), Bitlis (October), Erzerum (October), Arabkir (November), Diyarbakir (November), Malat'ye (November), Marash (November), Kaiseri (November) and in other regions.

Gnchakists and Armenian nationalists like Andranik were at the head of these actions. A typical feature was the fact that Armenian fighting men were armed with fire-arms, artillery and grenades but the population defended them selves with pitchforks, spades and cudgels (and nothing has been changed in the present-day events when Karabakh peasants and workers with the same pitchforks and spades defend themselves against well-armed emissaries - A.M.)

It should be mentioned that the European countries having violent desire to destroy Turkey still disapproved the policy of gnchakists who had set themselves as an objects to murder the peaceable population and to slab the country in the back which had sheltered them.[102-103]

That is what newspaper "Gnchak" wrote about in 1896: "The European diplomats starting with Solsbery and finishing with Lobanov Rosmovsky (minister of foreign affairs. - A.M.) are angry with us and reprimand us our small nation of which all Europe is neither hot, not cold... They scold us, why we are indignant at the internal policy of Turkey and expose to danger its existence".

Meanwhile, the extremist bosses of the "Armenian problem (like today's-A.M.) were looking for any ways and were not ashamed of any means for attracting on their side of the heads of any country.

So Constantinople patriarch, Armenian Movses Khrimyan just after Nickolas's II coronation in 1894 arrived in Peterstburg and had a meeting with him. He hypocritically told the tsar that the Armenians in Russia were happy as they enjoyed Russian protection but the West Armenians go on suffering under the Turkey yoke. He expressed his hope that the time had come to put an end to "troubles" of the West Armenians and with the help of Russian tsar's blessing and weapon to do away with the long-standing Armenian problem i.e. in fact, he invited Russia to war with Turkey. In spite of his stupidity the tsar understood that the most ordinary provocateur was sitting in front of him and sent him away as he remembered well of Armenian's actions against Russians. Besides, he remembered well the report of Russia Minister of Foreign affairs Sazonov:

"THE AIM OF DEPORTATION OF CERTAIN NATION (i.e. The Armenians. - A.M.) CONSISTS IN SECURITY OF PROSPERITY FOR OWN STATE IN FUTURE, AS WHERE EVER THEY LIVE. THEY WOULD NEVER DECLINE THEIR REBELLIOUS PURPOSES, SO THE LOCAL GOVERNMENT TENDS TO DEPORT AS MANY OF THEM AS POSSIBLE AND TO LEAVE A RELIABLE PART".

Sazonov asked tsar about actions of Russian diplomacy. Nickolas II wrote on the report: "Do in Rome as the Romans do".

In January 1895 Nicholas II approved his ambassador's actions in Istanbul and at the same time he considered it necessary a Russian delegate in the commission for investigation of mass-scale murders of Turks by Armenians to keep nearer to his French colleague but not English who "could pursue another aim". [103-104]

However strange it is for some present day, "activists of Armenian problem" but V.I.Lenin, as well as the Bolsheviks of the Caucasus thought that "that Armenian problem had been created AND SWOLLEN EXCLUSIVELY BY POLITICAL AGENTS OF ENGLAND" WHO UNDER COVER OF PROTECTION OF MISERABLE ARMENIANS SUFFERING FOR THE CHRIST "PURSUE ONLY ONE OBJECT-DISTRACT EUROPE AWAY FROM THE TRUTH OF LARGE VIOLENCE COMMITTED BY HERSELF IN IRELAND, INDIA, EGYPT AND OTHER COLONIES".

It is known V.I.Lenin's position on this question cited in another part of the book. However, just as today, in Russia there were many literary and public men who having got some bribe passionately took the part of Armenians and published groundless theses, there were such people among foreigners especially the English. We shall give only some names Y.Veselovsky, L.Komarovskv, A.Mandelstam (don't confuse with poet Osip M. - A.M.), K.Balmont, Gladston, Rollen-zhekmen, McCaul, Grin and Dillon. These marionettes served for long-term plans of the English policy to carry out the division of Osman empire to strengthen dominion of Albion over this region, legitimate the capture of Egypt and to become firmly established in the region of Persian Gulf and Mesopotamia. Russian diplomacy has guessed long ago a "sly" plan of England and adhered to a position of status quo.

On the whole the English policy in the "Armenian problem" was a masterpiece of political cheating into which the English tried to draw Germany, Russia and the USA.

To disavow their protectors-the English, on August 15, 1898, correspondent of newspaper "Armenia" wrote from Istambul about English consul in Van: "We aren't sure that THIS CONSUL WILL GIVE HIS GOVERNMENT FAVOURABLE FOR ARMENIANS INFORMATION AS, TO SPEAK THE TRUTH, HE IS RATHER A TURKISH TOADY THAN AN HONEST OFFICIAL". Just the same has been also written about consuls in Tigranakert, Erzerum and other cities as if the English depended on the Turks. All these stratagems and demagogic fabrications were directed by London in order to distract the Turkish powers. Let us cite a typical example of such games.[104-105]

English ambassador Filipp Karri, a close friend of patriarch Mkrtych, asked an audience with the TURKISH sultan where he declared that the Armenian movement was caused by the outrages and persecution in the Turkish Armenia. The sultan rejected this otherwise, he would be, according to his words, informed by patriarch Mkrtych. The sultan asked the ambassadors to put an end to Armenians' instigations, to give an advice and to convince their ringleaders that their future unlawful and inhuman actions would not bring any good. Filipp Karri being embarrassed by the sultan's frank "march"left the residence but promised to "think". Thus, with the best will in the world the English diplomacy failed to annihilate the artificially made up "Armenian problem". At the same time, to give more truthfulness to the Turks, "evil deeds", gnychakists and dashnaks organized letters-petitions to the embassies and consulates of European countries from almost illiterate peasants of such villages as Bakhsha Kniat, Khusseinan, Abo, Cherek, Gureshan, Keza-Khassar, Salekan and many others. However, the fact was striking that manner of writing was the same, the requirements were the similar and "brutality" of the Turks was described as if using copying paper (Let us remember the address of the Armenians of NKAR and Armenia. -A.M.).

A Russian ambassador in Constantinople wrote to Petersburg concerning this "THAT WITH ALL THE MOST EFFICIENT ORGANIZATION OF THE ARMENIAN COMMITTEE MEMBERS THEY WERE SHORT OF RICHER IMAGINATION". (Haven't the acts of those committees much in common with the present-day "Karabakh" and "Krunk"?! - A.M.).

It is interesting the changeable position of some European statesmen towards the Armenian hysteria swollen artificially. So minister of Germany Foreign affairs baron fon Byulov said: "AS I BELIEVE MY EYES MORE I PREFER NOT TO BE ENGAGED IN THE ARMENIA PROBLEM".

Well-known German journalist Vilhelm Libknekht in the newspaper "Forverts" in 1895 characterized the Armenian committees and first off all "Gnychak".

Jean Zhores published his sharp article on the pages of newspaper "La petit Republique" where he expressed his opinion that "the Armenian nationalistic movement was the fruit of instigation on the part of tsarism". Later on under the influence of the Armenian millionaires he changed his [105-106]

point of view. But the cases took places when in Germany the clergymen Ioganes Lepsius and Lohman collected donations for the Armenians. They collected only in 1896 about 565 thousand of marks, bought and sent arms to the Armenian committee members to Turkey and the Transcaucasus (the latter is very important, we shall be convinced in it when we discuss the events in Baku and Stepanakert)

In 1800-s large groups of Armenians left for the USA. They settled down in New-York, Ustra, Boston and some cities of New England. The American Armenians discussed actively the problems of international politics, loading everybody around with presents. It came to wives of heads of the Governments, especially European. It is interesting when in 1902 a group of Armenian millionaires sent a tiara studded with large diamonds to the Russian tsarina then Nickolas II by consent of his indignant wife called Baku millionaire Lalaev to his place (do not confuse him with bandit S.Lalaev -A.M.), held out the Armenian present to him and said: "Mister Lalaev, are you really oppressed?!". Lalaev was confused and left the place in a hurry. Meanwhile, with the help of the Armenian lobby having set up in the USA, the public opinion of the senate leading top was tilting in the Armenians' favour.

A special activity showed well-known Armenian public man in the USA Musheg Gabrielyan and some public figures grouped around newspaper "Aik" edited by him. On December 3, 1894 the USA senate adopted the resolution concerning the Armenians' oppression (let us remember the USA senate decision in 1989. -



A.M.). In this document it was condemned the policy of the Turkish authorities and it was suggested to the powers to send a joint address to the Sultan government. However, the president did not support the senate for reason that he had no information except publications in newspapers and two telegrams from the ambassador in Constantinople. At that time in revenge it has been organized the arson and robbery of the Armenian college in Marzvan. President Klivlend required explanation, especially as, newspaper "Aik" described the Turkish brutality in the most refined tone! AND WHEN THE TURKISH GOVERNMENT ORGANIZED THE PUBLIC TRIAL AGAINST INSTIGATORS NERSES ARTSRUNI AND GEVORG KHURSHUDYAN HAVING BEEN CAUGHT (but third could escape) AND INVITED CORRESPONDENTS [106-107]

OF EUROPEAN NEWSPAPERS THEN THE SOURCES OF THIS MALICIOUS PROVOCATION BECAME EVIDENT. Even newspaper "Aik" could not comment what had happened. Knowing very well the habits of committee members the Sultan government invited the USA consulate representative for watching in the commission where there were England and France representatives. It would be advisable for some statesmen dealing with problems of present-day international relations begun since 1985 to adopt the historical experience, to establish closer links with people but not to give incompetent and not clear recommendations sitting in their armchairs and showing in this case one-sided sympathies.

In December, 1985 the USA senate under the influence of misinformed public demanded explanations regarding encroachment of the Turkish authorities on property of Armenians and already Armenians living in Turkey.

THIS TIME KLIVLEND MADE UP HIS MIND TO SEND A GROUP OF SENATORS TO TURKEY WHO AFTER A MONTH'S STAYING IN TURKEY HAVE MADE A STATEMENT THAT "INFORMATION IN PRESS ON MASSACRE AND ROBBERIES OF ARMENIANS TO A GREAT DEGREE ARE EXAGGERATED, IF NOT FALSE". Having failed once more, the Armenian committee members organized an unexampled slaughter of Moslems in Sasun in 1895-1896.

"Boston Herald" newspaper wrote in February 1894: "AN OVERWHELMING MAJORITY OF ARMENIANS CANNOT READ OR WRITE AND ARE HARDLY READY FOR SELF-GOVERNMENT, EVEN IF ARMENIA WERE AN INDEPENDENT COUNTRY INHABITED ONLY BY ARMENIANS. IT IS FELT THAT THEY ARE RULED BY WELL-DISGUISED AND COMPETENT LEADERS".

Such turn aroused sincere indignation of Armenians in the USA. The same M.Gabrielyan wrote: "It is difficult to read such articles without anger."

In June, 1895 in New-York "The Armenian Patriotic Union" organization was set up, it had the aim of making "Great Armenia". Refined actions of the Armenian parties, committees had no desirable effect. But in August, 1895 dashnak Salakh Gulyan reported from Paris that "at present from the point of view of diplomatic interests the Armenian problem, perhaps, can be considered completely settled". The time of self-delusion and complacency [107-108]

has come. In fact, the leaders understood well that they should not stop half-way. To make the Armenian "liberation movement" universal an active job was taking place in Baku, Karabakh, Akhalkalaki and other regions of Azerbaijan and Georgia. In this case, the Armenian committee members with all their strength persuaded a certain part of such nations as the Abkhazians, Adjars, Assets and Lezghins. But let us go back to Turkey.

In 1904 Khrimyan Airik with the help of bishops O.Saranchyan and S.Aivotyan sent a messenger on the Armenian question to the European courts. The aim was the same "by hook or by crook!".

President of the French republic Lups answered that in case of emergency FO would take the appropriate measures. King of England Eduard VII refused to accept instigators.

The USA president Ruzvelt answered that he had enough of his own Armenian informers. The same attempts were made in 1907, when all representatives of the States refused even to meet Catholicos's messengers. Nothing remains but to be surprised at the long-suffering of the Turkish powers, behind the backs of whom such factual and frank demolition work was being led. Will any other country tolerate this. All of them had their home problems and they did not want "only for love of Christianity" to get mixed up in an evident adventure of gnochakists. And when in 1894 the Armenian organizers turned to the active diversions, the west had already known that in Turkey not only the Armenians suffered but the Osmons themselves as well (let us remember the developments in the Nagorny Karabakh. - A.M.). I think it is interesting to look at the Mejlis membership of the "brutal" Turkey in 1908:

- The Turks- 107 places
- The Arabs - 45 places
- The Albanians-22 places
- The Greeks -21 places
- The Armenians -13 places
- The Kurds -2 places
- The Bulgarians -5 places

The Serbs -4 places  
The Jews -4 places  
TheDruzes-1 places [108-109]

i.e. the Turks numbered less than a half of the total number of deputies and all this at the time when throughout Turkey beatings of Turks were organized, at schools and monasteries (Armenian) a large quantity of arms and ammunition were found.

When the Balkan war of 1912-1913 broke out the largest public man Pogos-Pasha Nubaryan whose points of view were known well made a statement at one of the meetings that "the Armenian party (he meant "Gnchak. -A.M.) which counteracted "Ittikhad", was the Armenian's enemy and struggled against the Armenian nation".

IN OCTOBER, 1912 I.I.VORONTSOV-DASHKOV, A VICEGERENT IN THE CAUCASUS IN HIS LETTER TO NICHOLAS II ADVISED HIM "TO GO BACK TO A REAL RUSSIAN POLICY - PROTECTION OF THE TURKISH ARMENIANS".

Illarion Ivanovich at the age of 75, (1837-1916), did not prevent from liaison of his young wife with bishop Mesrop who by the right of an active member of the family dictated his terms to the old cuckold.

The Armenian historians and instigators exciting young people's minds publish much on the genocide. And with every decade a number of "the murdered" increases in the geometric progression. Manipulation of figures, rough misrepresentation of historical facts - it is a principal weapon of the Armenian falsifiers whom as long ago as the beginning of the century unmasked above-mentioned Ilya Chavchavadze in his book "The Armenian scientists and screaming stones" (stones scream because of their lie and perverting of historical facts. -A.M.).

Well, reader now we shall think of the following! The state (any state. -A.M.) is having an internecine battle with invaders but at this time in the rear there have been found people undermining the rear with armed uprising and favouring defeat of the country where they live. Any state is obliged to take safety measures. The measures are extreme but forced and justified for the future of their people. History will tell us more about this. But we shall cite the authentic document:

"AS IT IS EVIDENT FROM THE RECENT INTERFERENCE OF THE ARMENIAN, ENGLISH, FRENCH AND RUSSIAN EMBASSIES IN CONSTANTINOPLE AND IN SOME PLACES THE CONSULS OF THESE EMBASSIES IN SECRET RECEIVE FALSE INFORMATION IN [109-110]

SPITE OF OUR ANSWER THAT THE ARMENIANS' DEPORTATION TAKES PLACE IN COMPLETE SAFETY AND QUIETNESS. IT IS NOT ENOUGH TO PERSUADE THEM.

TAKE ALL SAFETY MEASURES AND DO YOUR BEST THAT AT THE MOMENT WHEN THE ARMENIANS FROM CITIES, DISTRICTS AND CENTERS ARE ON THEIR WAY THE EVENTS WOULD NOT TAKE PLACE ABOUT WHICH THE FOREIGNERS AND ARMENIANS THEMSELVES SPEAK SO MUCH. IT IS VERY IMPORTANT FROM THE POINT OF VIEW OF OUR PRESENT-DAY POLICY THE FOREIGNERS PASSING THROUGH THESE PLACES TO BE CONVINCED THAT THE ARMENIANS' DEPORTATION IS REALLY WITH THE AIM OF TRANSFERAL. AS REGARDS THOSE WHO GIVE INFORMATION CONCERNING THIS QUESTION I RECOMMEND YOU TO ARREST AND GIVE THEM TO THE COUNCIL OF WAR."

*November 18. 1915, Ministry of Internal affairs TALAAAT.*

In spite of the fact that the Armenian plutocracy within the last 60 years has been destroying all the archive documents exposing their predecessors' swindles, still they cannot reach all the archives. Side by side with this it should be reminded that the Armenian leaders of committees and parties like "Gnchak", "Dashnaktsutyun" and "Ramkavar" since 1880 have never been true to the governments who intended to help in making "Great Armenia".

On December 29, 1917 Soviet government issued a decree "On the Turkish Armenia". By this document Soviet government recognized officially "the right of West Armenia for free self-determination up to complete independence".

V.I.Lenin made Stepan Shaumyan responsible for realization of the decree and establishment of the Soviet statehood in Armenia, he was given a special warrant. Having got it he did not hurry to his native "Armenia" but taking advantage of the trying conditions and poor information of the central government and with the help of dashnak troops and Andranik's thugs he pandered to the orderly annihilation of the Azerbaijanian population under the flag of establishment of Soviet power in Baku.[110-111]

Being a clever man S.Shaumyan and his close assistants in no case could confuse the so-called "Turkish Armenia" with Azerbaijan where he had been sent by V.I.Lenin to execute the decree.

It is not by chance that neither S.Shaumyan nor A.Mikoyan, nor G.Amiryan intended to go to the so-called "Turkish Armenia" to perform the commission of the world revolution leader, as they knew well what expected them there!

The volume of the given book does not allow to cite many thousands of examples of vandalism and genocide of Azerbaijanians by nationalistic detachments of Armenians but still we shall remind some of them.

THE DEVELOPMENTS OF MARCH - APRIL, 1918, on the Azerbaijan territory. From the eye-witnesses' accounts: "Since early morning the dashnak detachments, who have already become a skilled hand at murdering in neighbouring villages, burst into Baku. People hid themselves in houses and cellars. With wild shouts: "Kill, kill damned Turks" they pursued after people about the whole city. People were dragged out of houses, cellars and killed by shooting, flows with sabres and lances. They broke the doors and gates, disemboweled pregnant women, groups of 10-15 persons raped young women juvenile girls and old women. Everything has been done before eyes of nearly mad men.

Then they gather people in a house, pour kerosene on it and set on fire first having collected all the jewelry. It lasted for a month. It is unbearable to describe the pictures of massacre and terror. Baku was in the power of people who had nothing human in them.

In such a way, with unbelievable cynicism the Azerbaijan nation was being annihilated.

The Armenian bandits killed men not at once, they tied them by feet head first and cut by sabres like carcass in a slaughter-house. The others were tied to the wooden beds, wrapped in carpets and set on fire. Many of them the bandits nailed down to the floor, doors and tables. They collected Holy Writ - Koran and made huge fires, where they threw moollahs alive lied by hands and feet. All this was taking place before the eyes of local Armenians who applauded to beatings and murders.

Horrible it was the picture when a dashnak detachment surrounded the building at the entry to the Fortress, where there were about 2 thousand of [111-112]

the wounded and sick Azerbaijanians, Russians, Lezghins and Jews. By the order of Amazasp, whose right-hand man was Anastas Mikoyan, some persons poured much kerosene from the roof into windows and doors and another group set fire on the building turned into a large flaming bonfire from where heart-tearing cries were heard and the environs was filled with pungent, suffocating smell of burning human bodies".

According to another eye-witness, Baku citizen who watched this brutality from the roof of some remote building: "Through a large opening on the heap of dead bodies having already become charred I saw people who were crawling with wailing, they were battering, writhing with pain in awful sufferings. Then I saw nothing: a terrible vision disappeared in a whirlwind of smoke, spark and flame. The Armenian soldiers standing around this bonfire shot everybody who tried to escape. In Shemakha Amazasp and Stepan Lalayev committed atrocities. All the women, girls, children were outraged, dishonored, hung in the trees and smashed against stones. If some woman's necklace could not be taken off, her head was cut off by the blow of a knife. To get earrings the ears were torn off and to take bracelets the girls' hands were cut off and the girls were killed in their mother's arms."

So it has been executed V.I.Lenin's decree "On the Turkish Armenia" and establishing of Soviet power in Armenia.!

Meanwhile, the Russian officers and soldiers having seen themselves the Armenian's brutality towards the Turkish population and being aware of their own responsibility began to leave the Caucasian front in mass.

Colonel Tverdokhlebov truthfully describes in his memoirs events of those days and you, reader, already know about it.

Butcher of the peoples Andranik, who was an outlaw by the Turkish government, at the meeting of the Armenian National Council on December 15, 1917 made a statement:

I THINK, IF THE FRONT WILL FALL TO PIECES LIKE THIS, PERHAPS WE SHOULD BE RECONCILED WITH THE TURKS".

But on December 19 he said there: "If you consider me a son of Armenia, tomorrow I'll go to Erzerum... I'll go with my valiant-detachment (read, with a band of thugs. - A.M.) for annihilation of the Turks and Azerbaijanians, Kurds and Jews and nobody will stop me". [112-113]

As a result of his campaign tens of thousands of people have been killed. But the tsarist army withdrawal in 1917-1918 made anxious the Armenian nationalistic parties and some separatistic tendencies began to be felt in their actions. And then on April 1918 the Turkish troops arrived in Erzindzhan, Bairut, Mamakhatun, Erzerum, Kars and other cities, they saw an awful picture of Armenian's atrocities. The journalists and photo-correspondents have been invited from England, France, the USA, Belgium, Spain, Germany, Austria-Hungary and other countries to get acquainted with the result of Armenian's claims on "free self-determination".

ARMENIAN PARTIES NEEDED DECADES TO TURN TRUTH INTO LARGE-SCALE LIE AND ONLY SINCE 1960 TO TRUMPET ABOUT THE MYTH OF ARMENIAN'S "GENOCIDE".

Dashnaks, gnochakists, ramkavars were afraid of fair revenge on the Turk's part for innocent blood having been shed by them. One of the active gnochakists, later on vice-people's commissar of Foreign affairs of Soviet Russia L. Karakhan (Karakhanyan) being able to persuade G.Chicherin as well sent a telegram on April 13, 1918 (i.e. at the moment of violence of the Azerbaijan's butchery in Baku and other cities. - A.M.) to the

German consul in Tiflis and demanded that Germany would warn the Turkish campaign against Azerbaijan and Armenia. Here is the text: "THE TURKISH ARMY IS MOVING TO BATUM, KARS, ARDAGAN. RESPONSIBILITY FOR THE FUTURE FATE OF ARMENIANS RESTS ON GERMANY, AS AT ITS URGENT REQUEST RUSSIAN TROOPS HAVE BEEN WITHDRAWN FROM ARMENIAN REGIONS AND AT PRESENT IT DEPENDS UPON IT TO HOLD THE TURKISH TROOPS FROM USUAL EXCESSES. ON THE GROUND OF REVENGE AND ANIMOSITY. (For what-revenge and animosity? - A.M.). It is difficult to reconcile oneself to the thought that such civilized state as Germany having every possibility to influence upon its allied Turkey allowed the Brest peace treaty to serve for the Armenian people, who had been induced to participate in the world war, as a source of disasters".

One can understand Levon Karakhan's feelings, his fear of inevitable revenge for mass-scale evil deeds and genocide of the Azerbaijan nation, committed by the Armenian "patriots". [113-114]

Unfortunately, while mass beating and murdering of Azerbaijanians neither a stale nor public men have been found in the civilized cultural Europe who would stand up for the tormented, long-suffering Azerbaijan people.

At this hard time Stepan Shaumynn said that only Armenian dashnak forces were sufficient to repulse the Turks and to continue the policy.

Nevertheless on May 27, 1918 the Turkish army commander Khalil-pasha at the request of Kachaznuni and Khalisov received them and asked to inform the Armenian National Council that the Turks are not against "making" Armenia in the Caucasus but on one obligatory condition - to put an end to mass-scale murders of civil population. Later on A.Khatisov wrote: "BAKU BECAME THE SUBJECT OF LONG MEETINGS. THE TURKS DEMANDED AN ACTIVE INTERFERENCE TO PUT AN END TO ANNIHILATION OF PEOPLE".

On June 4, 1918, A.Khatisov and Kachaznuni signed the peace treaty with the Turks having betrayed Soviet Russia again.

REGARDING THIS AT THE END OF OCTOBER 1918 A.IOFFE (AMBASSADOR) IN BERLIN MADE A STATEMENT TO THE ARMENIAN DELEGATES THAT THE COUNCIL OF PEOPLE'S COMMISSARS COULD NOT RECOGNIZE THE GOVERNMENT OF ARMENIA, AS THE LATTER HAD NOT RECOGNIZED THE SOVIET GOVERNMENT OF MOSCOW.

Thus, the Armenians repaid in ingratitude to V.I.Lenin. You cannot help shuddering while reading materials of those days.

"WHEN NOTORIOUS HEAD OF THE BAND OF ROBBERS DEALING WITH KIDNAPPING OF CHILDREN TATEVOS AMIROV (one of 26 Baku commissars?! A.M.) HAVING BECOME A HEAD OF "SOCIALIST" ARMY HAS SLAUGHTERED ABOUT SIXTEEN THOUSAND OF DEFENSELESS MOSLEM POOR PEOPLE IN BAKU AND MARTY-NOV'S BOON COMPANION, CUR STYOPA LALAEV AT THE HEAD OF DASHNAK (ALSO "SOCIALIST") BANDS HAS CLEARED SOME BLOCKS OF MOSLEM INTELLIGENTSIA REPRESENTATIVES WHOM HE DRAGGED OUT OF HOUSES AND KILLED IN THE STREET, SHAUMYAN AND OTHER "LEADERS OF DEMOCRACY" SIMILAR TO HIM FOUND THIS PROBATION TO BE BRILLIANT FOR THEIR COM- [114-115]

MANDERS AND AMIROV WITH LALAEV WERE NOMINATED TO SHEMAKHA WITH A SELECTED DASHNAK DETACHMENT TO STRUGGLE WITH COUNTER-REVOLUTIONARIES".

*(Newspaper "Azerbaijan", Octobers, 1918, No.4),*

We don't know what has happened to Shemakha, but we know that "red-socialistic" detachment with "socialists" Amirov and Lalaev at the head have slaughtered the Moslem population of the whole Shemakha and smashed up 40 villages.

All terrors seen by us over this war period pale by the side of atrocity performed by Lalaev upon Shemakha Moslems.

This crime was so terrible that could not remain in secret like other actions of dashnak bands. It was spoken about and even the report from Shemakha was published in Bolshevik newspaper, where Lalaev's evil deed was characterized by the expression: "... AND HAS BEEN ALLOWED SOME INJUSTICE TOWARDS CIVILIANS. GENERAL ANNIHILATION OF MOSLEM POPULATION, DISEMBOWELING OF PREGNANT WOMEN, MONSTROUS OUTRAGES UPON GIRLS, BURNING THEM ALIVE IN MOSQUES, ETC. - ALL THIS DASHNAKTZAKANS CALL "SOME INJUSTICE".

However hard Shaumyan's government tried they could not conceal Shemakha crimes.

It has been set up an Extraordinary military-investigation commission headed by Kozhemyako, one of the members being a Moslem. THE RESULT OF THEIR WORK WAS AN INDICTMENT AGAINST S.LALAEV AS ORGANIZER OF EXTERMINATION OF INNOCENT CIVILIANS AND ARSON OF THE TOWN. This criminal had to be arrested. But "Baku socialists" appeared to have "short arms" for dashnaktsakan bandits.

... WHEN KOZHEMYAKO INVITED S.LALAEV TO COME AND DE GLARED ABOUT HIS ARREST, HE CURSED HIM, RANG S.SHAUMYAN UP WHO CALLED KOZHEMYAKO TO THE TELEPHONE AND SAID THE FOLLOWING: "TO ARREST LALAEV IS NOT CONVENIENT. WHAT PRANKS ARE THESE?BY SUCH WORDS "AN IDEOLOGICAL LEADER OF DEMOCRACY" STOOD UP FOR A CRIMINAL AND LALAEV, AS IF NOTHING HAD TAKEN PLACE WENT FOR A WALK [115-116]

ALONG VELIKOKNYAZHESKY PROSPECT ACCOMPANIED BY HIS BODY-GUARDS FROM DASHNAKTSAKAN BUREAU. AND WHAT ABOUT TRIAL? IN 3-4 DAYS IN NEWSPAPERS THERE WAS INFORMATION THAT THE EXTRAORDINARY MILITARY-INVESTIGATION COMMISSION HAS BEEN ABOLISHED."

*(Newspaper "Azerbaijan October 21, 1918 the article "From the recent past. Shaumyan and Lalaev").*

Some months later the same newspaper wrote:

"WHEN RETREATING OF THE TURKISH TROOPS ON THE CAUCASIAN FRONT THE TURKISH ARMENIANS JOINED THE CAUCASIAN AND TOGETHER THEY BEGAN TO ATTACK ON THE RETREATING MILITARY UNITS AND TO PURSUE THEM. ON THE ONE HAND, ANDRANIK'S DETACHMENTS ACTED, ON THE OTHER-OF DRO, KERI, MURAD. ALL THE DESERTED MOSLEM VILLAGES WERE ROBBED AND DESTROYED... "

AT THE SAME TIME DUE TO SHAUMYAN'S AND AVAKYAN'S PROVOCATIONS IN SHEMAKHA EVENTS RAN HIGH. THE LETTER WRITTEN BY SHAUMYAN CONCERNING THIS FELL INTO THE HANDS OF GANDJA COMMANDANT. IT IS CLEAR FROM THIS LETTER THAT SHAUMYAN AND AVAKYAN ARE DASHNAKS OF THE FIRST WATER... (Later A.Mikoyan managed to steal the original letter from archives but the newspaper has been kept! - A.M.). The band headed by Stepka Lalaev at nights attacked on Moslem houses, took away the arms from people and beatcd them. JUST THE SAME SAILORS DID. SUCH SITUATION WAS GOING ON SINCE JANUARY UP TO MARCH. TILL MARCH 21 THE MOSLEMS WERE ANNIHILATED AND BEATING WAS OVER AFTER DEMAND OF THE 36 TH TURKESTAN DETACHMENT AND INTERFERENCE OF DZHAPARIDZE, A REPRESENTATIVE OF THE EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE. MILITARY SHIP "ARDAGAN" AND "KRASNOVODSK" CAME UP TO THE EAST DOCKS AND THREATENED TO OPEN GUN-FIRE AT THE ARMENIAN PART OF THE TOWN IF THE MOSLEM'S MASSACRE WAS NOT OVER. THUS, DARK FORCES HAVE BEEN RESTRAINED.[116-117]

Says another witness: "On March 20, I saw Tatevos Amirov with 3 armed Armenians entering the building "Ismailiye" and soon I saw the flame and the building was burnd".

AND AGAIN ONLY INTERFERENCE OF DZHAPARIDZE: PREVENTED TATEVOS FROM SETTING FIRE TO THE BUILDINGS , OF GIRL'S SCHOOL AND MUNICIPAL DUMA.

*(Newspaper"Azerbaijan", March 17, 1919).*

Still under pressure of Armenian millionaires and gnchakists on August 27, 1918 it was signed an additional treaty (to Brest) between Soviet Russia and Germany. According to this treaty the German government was obliged to influence on the Turkish government and to withdraw their troops out of Baku and its adjacent regions. But it could mean only the following – to leave the Azerbaijan people to the mercy of fate, in other words-to be torn to pieces by the frantic gang of dashnaks-gnchakists.

Side by side with this the Armenian circles tried to do their best to disavow the shameful events in Azerbaijan with hope to conceal their crimes.

So on July 23, 1918 when the Armenian delegation in Istambul was waiting for answer of the government of Turkey and Germany, Pogos Nubar-pasha published in Paris a letter to Klemanso, the Prime Minister of France. Thus, on the one hand, Avetis Agaranyan and others asked in Istambul on behalf of tire Armenian people to be recognized by Turkey, on the other hand-Pogos Nubar connected the problem of "Great Armenia" existence with the government of England, France and USA.

Double-faced policy of Armenians has come to light. Petersburg, Istambul and English newspapers and state circles expressed their perplexity and indignation at the fact that Armenians made a fool of their states. The situation was going to the evident discredit of the Armenian committee members who had already bad reputation.

Then Alexander Khatsov had to make a statement that only officials of Armenia could speak on behalf of the Armenian people.

Public opinion of Europe was gradually polarized and not in favour of Armenians. The active anti-popular Armenian's position in revolutionary Baku, criminal actions of Andranik, activity of Pogos Nubar in Paris, diplomatic activity of Armenian representatives (Ogadzhanian, Zurabyan) in [117-118]

Berlin, displaying of anti-Russian attitude - all this persuaded European states that the "Armenian problem" would be for ever, at any rate, at least, for hundred years.

In these tragic days for the Azerbaijan people, at last, the people's democratic party "Musavat" has been organized, it existed only for two years and saved their nation of complete annihilation.

Meanwhile, Andranik who could not blockade Baku at the call of A.Shaumyan, began *even* larger massacre of the Azerbaijanians and Georgians in Nakhichevan, in all the regions of Erivan province, Zangezur, Arazdan, in Akhalsy, Akhalkalak, Borchaly districts of Tiflis province.

Dashnaks and gnochakists felt the imminent end of their adventure and on June 1, 1918 on behalf of Baku Soviet they published address to the workers and peasants of the Transcaucasus and called not to allow moving of Turkish troops towards Baku. It is not clear how the signatures of S.Shaumyan, Avakyan and G.Korganov were found under this address.

But they failed to deceive people once more, for there have not been clotted yet rivers and lakes of blood, where they ruined above 400 thousand of Azerbaijanians, 120 thousand of Georgians, 15 thousand of Kurds, 22 thousand of Lezghins et al. The facts of violence, vandalism and genocide were so evident that when on August 31, 1918 the government of Armenia in Erivan gave a ceremonial reception to Commander of Turkish troops Khalil-pasha, THE HEAD OF DASHNAK GOVERNMENT BEGGED HIS PARDON AND PROMISED TO PUT ON TRIAL OF PEOPLES THE LEADERS AND ACTIVE PARTICIPANTS OF MASS-SCALE MURDERS.

Moreover, in November 1918 to separate themselves completely from Andranik, Manukyan, Kachaznuni and Saakyan-the most influential statesmen of the Armenian government promised Moscow, Istanbul and Berlin that IF ANDRANIK "ENTERED ARMENIA TERRITORY HE WOULD BE DISARMED AND COURT-MARTIALLED".

After this Andranik, an English and Armenian agent taken valuables robbed by him, settled down in America where he lived till his death in 1927 guarded by his thugs, 680 in number.

Dashnak Armenia tried to do their best to pose as a fighting country, "a small ally" of Anlanta. These refinements had a single aim-to snap off "a piece of pie". The question is of the following. [118-119]

In January - June, 1919 in Paris the Conference took place on the changing of Osman Empire frontiers by Antanta States and two Armenian delegations were sent there. One of them was headed by Pogos Nubar-Pasha, on a commission from Catholicos, the second - Avetis Agranyan as a representative of Armenian Republic. Both delegations had not got the right to take part in the conference, as Armenia was not recognized as a fighting side. With the best will in the world the countries did not want to soil their name as supporters of atrocity committed by Armenians against the Kurds, Russians, Turks, Azerbaijanians, Georgians and other nations.

But at the conference the allotment was taking place al full speed: England seized the domains of Bagdad and Mosul (now Iraq) Palestine, present Jordan, was struggling fiercely for its control over Istanbul and straits.

France captured Lebanon and a part of Syria, Kielikiya.

The USA also had a claim on Istanbul, straits and present Armenia territory. One can understand and be convinced in Armenian chameleon policy while reading the letter by Ovanes Kachaznuni to Alexander Khalisov:

"Dear Alexander Ivanovich! I have learned about the course and result of negotiations with very clever messengers of Nubar. I am sorry that they haven't come to an agreement but I am very glad that youO'd like to say-wc)arcn'l faulty. In truth and with conscience you have gone by the way of concessions so far that there is no way farther. You are completely aware of responsibility resting on You and you have done your best to eradicate the internal conflicts hampering our business. SHAME ON THE HEADS OF NUBAR SUPPORTERS, WHO .COULDN'T UNDERSTAND THAT WHILE THERE IS RUSSIAN AND SOVIET DIPLOMACY, WE, THE ARMENIANS, SHALL BE USED IN EVERY POSSIBLE WAY.

THE NECESSITY OF COLLABORATION WITH WISE PEOPLE, HAVING PATRIOTIC FEELINGS BOTH IN THE MOTHERLAND AND ABROAD REMAINS VALID.

WE MUST CONTINUE ACHIEVING THIS COLLABORATION. IT IS NECESSARY FOR US NOT ONLY NOW BUT IN FUTURE AS WELL, WHEN WE ESTABLISH INTERNATIONAL RELATIONS, MAINLY, FINANCIAL-ECONOMIC.

THIS WE MUST REMEMBER WELL AND TO HAND THE BATON TO FUTURE GENERATIONS. (And they have handed to the Mikoyans, [119-120]

Shakhnazarovs, Brutyans, Sitaryans, Aganbekyans and other adherents of "the Armenian problem. - A.M.)

BUT SO WELL WE MUST REMEMBER THAT NEITHER NUBAR, NOR HIS CLOSE ADVISER MUST BE ADMITTED TO POWER IN INDEPENDENT ARMENIA. TO THESE TWO NAMES I'LL ADD ONE NAME MORE, NAME OF ANDRANIK, THIS IMPUDENT MAN AND A MURDERER WHO HAD

STOLEN 46 MILLION ROUBLES. Such people must be shot as national criminals and broken with once and for ever.

Ramkavars without Nubar, Zhogovurdakyans without Papadzhanov and the Turkish Armenians without Andranik - such must be our program of agreement in future. February 7, 1920. Yours O.V.Kachaznuni".

When on August 10, 1920 in Tiflis Boris Vasilevich Legran, (1884-1936) - head of the mission of Soviet Russia in Armenia on the one and representatives of dashnak government A.Dzhamalyan and A.Babayan - on the other hand, entered into an agreement on ceasing military operations between the Red army units and dashnak troops it became evident even for Moscow that Armenian Republic government behaved like the most greedy merchant whose goods was the fate of long-suffering Armenian people.

Namely for this and other reasons as well by V.I.Lenin's instruction Soviet government gave military and financial help to Turkey.

In summer, 1920 about 6 thousand of guns, above 5 million of gun cartridges and 17600 shells were sent at the disposal of G.K.Ordzhonikidze, a member of Revolutionary Council of War of the Caucasian front for the subsequent passing them to the representatives of Great National meeting of Turkey. In September, 1920 about 200.6 kg of gold in billions was handed over to the Turkish government and Commanders.

In January - February 1921 a representative of Turkish mission in Tuapse was handed over 1000 of bombs, 1000 of detonating fuses, 1000 charges, 4000 garmel and 4000 of shrapnel cartridges.

When concluding Soviet-Turkish treaty in Moscow on March 16, 1921 the agreement was reached on giving a gratuitous help to Turkey. Accordingly the Soviet government sent in 1921 at the disposal of the Turkish government 33275 of guns, 57986000 cartridges, 327 of machine-guns, 54 pieces of ordnance, 127479 of shells, 1500 of sabres, 20000 of respirators and a large amount of another military outfit. [120-121]

On October 3, 1921 the Turkish Military Command in Trapezund was given two fighters. The Soviet government (read - Vladimir Ilych Lenin -A.M.) in 1921 handed over to the Turkish National meeting 6.5 million of roubles in gold, in April - 4 millions, in May - June -1.4 million, in November -1.1 million. In May, 1922 the Turkish government was handed over 3.5 mln. of roubles in gold. In 1922 the Soviet government continued to supply Turkey with arms and military stuff.

*("Documents of the USSR Foreign Policy", vol.III, Notes, page 675).*

When on April 26, 1920 (i.e. in three days after opening the Great National meeting) Kemal Atatyurk sent a letter to Moscow for V.I.Lenin, where he set forth the main principles of foreign policy of new Turkey, asked to help it and offered to establish regular diplomatic relations, V.I.Lenin on behalf of the Soviet government confirmed the act of mutual recognition of both states and made a statement that "the Soviet government is happy to lay the foundation of friendship, which had to unite the Turkish and Russian peoples".

Note that there was not a single word about "genocide", perhaps a myth about it had not been composed yet, as well as about Sumgait. It will take place later when for "genocide" substantiation fabricated books, publications, false witnesses are required.

Such are the historical facts which must be known not only to the Boro-viks, Sakharovs, Staraovoitovas, Gamzatpvs, Popovs and Kazannikovs but all those who want to know the truth, let it be even bitter and distressing for the authors of myths who had composed them.

And only with establishment of the Soviet power on November 29, 1920 the Armenian people have achieved peace and at last could begin their creative life

However soon, i.e. on January 12, 1921 George Chicherin wrote I.Stalin that dashnaks were carrying negotiations with the Turks and could be at the head of power again. Then in January, 1921 Anastas Mikoyan complained to V.I.Lenin with G.Chicherin and informed him that "Simon Vratsyan is a staunch Communist and adheres to our (it is interesting to which. - A.M.) ideas, the fate of the Soviet power IS IN QUITE RELIABLE HANDS". [121-122]

Present-day "patriots of Great Armenia" prefer keeping silence of this fact, as already on January 15, 1921 "this staunch Communist" Simon Vrat-syan headed anti-soviet uprisal in Armenia and again blood began to be shed of hundreds of thousands of Azerbaijanians and honest Armenian patriots.

Urgent drastic measures had to be taken. AND THEN, BY V.I.LENIN'S INSTRUCTION IN MOSCOW IN 1921, THE SOVIET-TURKISH TREATY WAS CONCLUDED.

Representatives of already Soviet Armenia ignored these negotiations and despite numerous invitations they did not come to Moscow, thereby they frankly displayed mistrust and hostility towards V.I.Lenin's government.

According to Moscow treaty the indigenou Turkish lands, such as: Kars, Ardagan, Kagyzman, Oltin and Arlvin districts, south part of Batum district, Surman district of Erivan province have been left to Turkey. Knowing the Armenian extremist tricks, to suppress in future territorial claims some special article was included into treaty, according to which Nakhichevan had to form "autonomous territory under protectorate of Azerbaijan, on condition that Azerbaijan did not cede the protectorate to some other country".

V.I.Lenin was anxious about position of Soviet Armenia leaders and at his urgent request on October 13, 1921 in Kars with participation of RSFSR the treaty was concluded between the Armenian, Azerbaijan and Georgian Soviet Socialist Republics on the one hand and Turkey - on the other hand.

This treaty repeated all the clauses of Moscow treaty. It may seem that it's have been dotted.

However, some group of extremists could manage in every possible way to convoke the International conference dedicated to national minorities.

In one of the conference resolutions it was said that the League of Nations must guarantee the safety of national minorities. The conference participants slated the fact of 950 thousand of Armenians living in Islambul, Izmir and other parts of Asia Minor and Syria. A row has been made. Well, according to the statement of ringleaders of "the Armenian question" after that notorious genocide not a single Armenian out of 1 million 285 thousand had to stay in Turkey and other countries. [122-123]

Where have these 950 thousand come from? Unfortunately, "genocide" myth skilfully fabricated gets support and understanding of some trustful and naive-people in our country too, among whom there are such ardent heralds of "genocide" as Genrikh Borovick, academician Sakharov and his wife - Alikhanyan. Some present-day historians of Armenia do not lose the chance to use broadcasting for discussing unpunished atrocities of the Turks, Azerbaijanians, Georgians and "tsarist Russians" (it is something new! - A.M.) and peoples of these countries, in general, against "oppressed" Armenians". Let it be so. But it is beyond any understanding how Ataturk having come into power condemned such criminals and bandits as Javid-bey, ex-minister of finances Nazym-bey, ex-minister of education, Khilmi-bey, former deputy of Mejlis Nail-bey, former member of "Ittikhad" party.

In Izmir some members of party "Ittikhad" have been hung, general K.Karabekiri and Ali Fuad Jebesoi - close companions of Mustafa Kemal were prosecuted, altogether 49 "Ittikhad" members were tried for deportation carried out in some estates.

Any nation is not free of their own scoundrels and rascals. Have Russian people general Vlasov's betrayal on their conscience? Have the German people been condemned by the International Court in Nurnberg? The conscience of a nation in the person of its best sons has always been embodiment of people objectivity and wisdom. It is because of this the best sons of Turkish and Azerbaijan nations V.I.Lenin and Mustafa Kcmal lay down the foundation for close friendship of two peoples.

It is should be added to the abovesaid that neither dashnak nor Soviet government of Armenia condemned a single criminal who had steeped his hands in blood of peoples. By the way, not a single extremist-chauvinist of the events in 1988 - 1989 has suffered, on the contrary, the most ardent provocateurs of national hostility, such as Genrikh Borovik, Andrei Sakharov, Zory Balayan, Genrikh Pogosyan, Sergei Dadamyan - became the USSR people's deputies.

It is striking that all honest people, Communists, internationalists are indignant their best feelings are profaned, but they can do nothing. If it goes on like that, we won't be surprised at the election to the USSR Supreme So- [123-124]

viet of the members of nationalistic society "Pamyat". I think that the history will tell its objective word.

In 1926 Andranik-pasha published his interview: "I shall return once more" where he in the most impudent manner calumniated the USSR, held up to shame its policy towards Armenians.

Here is one example from his "revelations": "We should always know and never forget that the most malicious enemy of the Armenian people is the Russians and the Communist regime".

As events of 1988-1989 show there is no difference between embittered and violent antisovietchiks abroad and their secret followers in the USSR.

And what is typical: liberal and indulgent relation towards Armenian plutocracy's trick then and at present have resulted in tragic consequences. I think it is too early to dot "i". Is it necessary to speak about the extremist appeals and actions of the Aganbegyans, Balayans, Petrosyans, Khachatu-rovs, Vazgens who led to the tragedy of whole nation and were a chain reaction for national-chauvinistic uprisals in other regions of the country.

What for do we intentionally let the evil spirit out of bottle and then by all means including repressive ones up to mass-scale murdering of demonstrators (developments in Sumgait, Tbilisi, Fergana, Kokand in April - May, 1989) we try to drive it in.

Is not too late the decree of the Supreme Soviet Presidium on punishment for state crimes is stirring up of national hatred? And if it is late then it is high time to leave off occupying observation indifferent position afd instead of appealing to senses to punish by the sword of revolution all the dregs of society attracting us away from solution of important economic, social and political problems.

If it docs not take place in the nearest future then one should not wonder that this misanthropic process will still oroaden and deepen infecting new regions of the country with incurious bacilli.

Our country historically grew and became powerful not under hothouse conditions but in the struggle with frank and secret enemies of socialism.



Has really our weapon- internationalism become dull? [124-125]

## CHAPTER III

### OUR POWER IS IN INTERNATIONALISM

"Historic merits, — arc judged nol by the results which political figures have hot yielded in comparison with modern requirements but by what new they have revealed in comparison with their predecessors."

*(Complete works by V.I.Lenin, v.2, p. 78)*

The Communists, Soviet people, all progressive mankind welcomed the decisions of the XXII Congress of the USSR Communist party, XIX All -Union Party Conference, of the 1—st Congress of the USSR people's deputies having traced an innovatory, really Leninist course for cardinal acceleration of social—economic development of the country in all the fields of life including improvement of social— class and inter—ethnic relations. In the Congress and in the Conference documents there is a long — term program of actions ircularization of large—scale problems confronting our people and party. [125-126]

And no doubt, these important tasks will be settled. However, it is necessary, as it was stressed at the All—Union forums, for every citizen who was grown and educated on our Communist ideology and morals and enjoying all welfares of the society, to devote their life to the common cause and successfully to overcome the events of national narrow—mindedness.

As it is known, already V.I.Lenin printed to inadmissibility for any displaying of nationalism, attempts with the help of falsification of facts to glorify "own" history by keeping silence and frank insult of national feelings of other peoples.

At the dawn of the Soviet power he wrote:

"Who wants to serve the proletariat, he must unite the workers of all nations, steadily struggling with bourgeois nationalism both with "ours"and foreign. Who defends the slogan of national culture — his place is among nationalistic phillislincs but not among the Marxists...

Marxism is irreconcillable to nationalism whether it is the most "just" "pure", refined and civilized. Marxism puts forward internationalism — union of all nations — instead of nationalism."

*(V. I.Lenin. "Critical notes on the national problem", Cospolizdat, 1988, p.8,*

Mikhail Sergeevich Gorbachev in his political report at the XXII Congress expressing the Communist party wish demonstrated his steady adherence to Leninism principles:

"Our party tradition following Lenin is a special tactfulness and discretion in everything that concerns national policy, that touches interests of every nation and nationality, national feelings of people and at the same time it is a principal struggle against national narrow—mindedness and conceit, nationalism and chauvinism, whatever forms they take. We, the Communists, must follow Lenin's wise behests, apply them under new conditions, to be to the utmost attentive, principle in the national relations for the sake of further consolidation of fraternal friendship of all peoples in the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics".

In this concluding remarks at the I-st Congress of the USSR people's deputies having been elected as the president of the country M.S.Gorbachev on behalf of all Soviet people said: [126-127]

"Only on the ground of reason and law, and, I am repeating once more, of wide—spread dialogue it is possible to resolve the accumulated problems in this critical at present sphere of human relations. But towards those who don't heed the reasons of mind and the norms of right the law must be applied firmly and resolutely".

Thus, when the position is defined, now wc need concrete revolutionary actions, as during two years the admonition and appeals to extremists have not yielded and do not yield any results. But in Alma-Ata and Tbilisi since the very first days such decisive measures have been taken that all the peoples shuddered from the efficient, organized and resolute primitive actions of the army.

In the light of these directions, as a Communist and citizen of the USSR, I think that a principle party lawful estimation must be given henceforth to any kind of nationalistic actions as they arouse morbid feelings, play into our ideological enemy's hands, pairing the way for shameless slander of various transoceanic and European "voices" on the Lenin's national policy of the CPSU. Unfortunately, in our country within last 20—25 years a number of publications has been still growing of some Armenian writers and journalists in the pages both of Republican and Moscow newspapers, magazines and others with statements of frankly nationalistic character.

In them they reset the program directions of the bourgeois—nationalistic parlies"Dashnaklsutyun" and "Gnchak" on establishing of "Great Armenia from the sea to the sea" and make demands of revision the USSR territory-state structure.

In this case, they adopted experience of last decades when "the protectors" of interests of some part of the Armenian plutocracy but not people by their unreasoned and unsubstantiated statements provoked unruliness, armed uprisings, robbery and banditism.

Even A.I.Volsky, the Chairman of NKAR special management by reasons known only to him says: "...Well, we can't deny that in the national—territorial structure of our country there is also such a thing: in many cases we deal with the consequences of Stalinism, anti—democratic, anti-national settlement of people's fate. To recognize the stability, inviolability of contemporary territorial system of the country is to recognize the justice and substantiation of that regime which has led socialism in other spheres to hard deformations. And if today we are restoring historical and political jus- [127-128]

tice in relation to separate citizens, it means moreover we must restore the same justice towards whole nations".

*(newspaper "Socialist Industry", April 10, 1989).*

Two months have passed since that shameful statement when a new wave of events appeared. There have begun mass beating of the Azerbaijanians in NKAR, murdering of children, armed attacks on villages.

The USSR people's deputy from Azerbaijan, A.I.Volsky seemed to understand his main task in retaining tensely and dangerously explosive situation in order to keep the balance of his status. Having studied well history of the region, nevertheless, flirting with Moscow lobby, as it is on his future service will depend, A. Volsky made a statement: "...Discrepant, ambiguous order of the Transcaucasus at the beginning of 20-s have resulted in the fact that Nagorny Karabakh with its Armenian population became a part of Azerbaijan (! — how to understand A.I.Volsky's perverting of available historical documents where it is distinctly written to leave as a part of Azerbaijan - A.M.).

*(newspaper "Izvestiya", 1989).*

However we must remember that he has been sent to NKAR by the party and Government and he is not a circus actor who can give pleasure to public by his stunting.

Having been brought to light by glasnost and democratization political businessmen and "ideologists" of anti—Soviet provocation in Armenia and Azerbaijan prepared widely and deeply, namely: Abel Aganbekyan, Sergei Mikojan, Gevorg Garibdzhanyan, Sero Khanzadian, Sylvia Kaputikyan, Vardges Petrosyan, Suren Aivazyan, Bagrat Ulubabyan, Zory Balayan, general Arutyunov and many others are a new and younger generation of producers and managers in the hackneyed and disclosed long ago play entitled "the Armenian problem". At the beginning of the XX-th century a powerful stimulation of stirring up national hatred of the Transcaucasian people became THE ARMENIAN SOCIAL—DEMOCRATIC PARTY, the founders of which were the Armenians who were from Tiflis, Karabakh and Baku by birth. Having settled down in Berlin, Geneva and other European cities they published newspapers of nationalistic type. In fact, the Armenian Social—democrats were puppet mouthpiece of "the Dashnaktsutyun" and "the Gnchak". Sincerely supporting party demand on inadmissibility of [128-129]

"blank spaces" in history I must remark that some time S.G.Shaumyan, A. O.Mikoyan, Melikyan, Vardanyan, Andranik—pasha and other "patriots of Great Armenia" edited and contributed these newspapers.

Their program was characterized by the following:

1.Establishment of "Great Armenia from the sea (Mediterranean) to the sea(Black and Caspian)", owing to this it was suggested annexing of the lands belonging from the time immemorial to the Russian», Georgian, Azerbaijan and other peoples of the Crimea, Asia Minor and the Transcaucasus, namely:

- a) establishment within the Turkish Empire—Armenia, governed on the autonomic basis;
- b) reservation of Turkey sovereignty, which would be expressed only in approval of governor—general elected by the Powers. Some interference into home affairs of Armenia or keeping of the Turkish army there would not be admissable;
- c) the protectorate over Armenia on the part of three Powers of Antanta;
- d) the territory of Armenia that would include six Armenian vilayets (excluding some parts in the West and South inhabited almost only by the Moslems) and Kilikiya with a port in Mersin, excluding the whole Aleksandret gulf with Yumurlalik..."

*("International relations in the imperialism age", V, VII, p.457)*

From Nakhichevan and Karabakh lands it was "mercifully" suggested only the capture of Khankendy village (now Stepanakert — A.M.), as in the rest part of Karabakh the Azerbaijan population prevailed. And only in Khankendy about 70 thousand of the arrived Armenians lived. By the way, before the migration of the Armenians to Karabakh about 350 thousand of the Azerbaijanians lived there. It is not a secret for everybody that the Azerbaijan population in general and in Karabakh, in particular, grows due to the natural increase. And here is the disastrous policy of Stalin, Mikoyan and Beria within some decades has brought about sad results. The Azerbaijanians were driven away from their native and historical Motherland. This was favoured to a great extent by the leaders of Azerbaijan. As extremists with A. Volsky benevolence did not allow the State

Committee of Statistics in 1989 to carry out the census of the population that had taken place in the whole Soviet Union, it is possible only to suppose that at present only about [129-130]

60 thousand of Azerbaijanians and 110 thousand of Armenians live in NKAR.

e) — understanding that newspaper publications were not sufficient to achieve their aim, "the Dashnaksutyun" in 1912 organized "the Armenian National Bureau" to take an active part in the war on the part of Antanta.

A. Lalayan, a well-known historian writes in his work "The Counter—revolutionary Dashnaksutyun and the imperialistic war of 1914—1918":

"National bureau" being an actual instrument of the "Dashnaksutyun" included:

**BISHOP MESROP**, the chief and leader of Tiflis Armenian bourgeois and lover of wife of Vorontsov—Daskov, tsar's vicegerent in the Caucasus.

**ALEXANDER KHATISOV**, one of the most active leaders of dashnak party, later on the head of dashnak government (1918—1920), a butcher of the Transcaucasian peoples.

**DOCTOR ZAVRIEV** (Akop Zavaryan), the chief of foreign affairs of "the Dashnaksutyun".

**SAMSON ARUTYUNOV**, the leader of the dashnak armed band, **THUG DRO** and **ADVENTURER ANDRANIK**."

*("Historic notes of the USSR Academy of Sciences", 1936).*

Lenin's genius as if foreseeing their subsequent and present—day impudent and provocative actions even then warned true Bolsheviks of the Caucasus of harmfulness of these organizations.

V.I. Lenin saw that these parties being a weapon of the church and bourgeoisie were gaining much force.

Just therefore the Bolsheviks—Leninists were indignant when they found out that Catholicos of all Armenians Gevorg V on August 4, 1914 addressed to bloody butcher of Russia — tsar Nicholas with request to guarantee Armenia territory and autonomous self—government when the war was over (i.e. annexing of other people territory in favour of the Armenians - A.M.)

By the way, something about the Catholicoses! They have always served the Armenian plutocracy and represented their interests. It excites surprise a frank instigating speech of Vazgen I who during the Great Patriotic War kept in touch with fascist general Antonescu at any rate Antonescu made a decision to deport the Armenians from Romania, however, first bishop [130-131]

Usuki and then Vazgen arranged matters with fascist butcher of the Rumanian people.

*("New time" magazine, Moscow, 1988)*

Since what time did the Armenian church in the USSR begin to interfere into state affairs? And what will happen if after the example of the Armenian church some mosques, kirks and synagogues go in for politics? I should like to notice that a great part of instigating propaganda belongs namely to Vazgen I and his assistants and thus, the developments in Erevan, Stepanakert, Mardakert and Gadrut became a natural and inevitable result of that psychology which SOME PART OF THE ARMENIAN PEOPLE HAD ABSORBED FOR DECADES. THERE IS NO DOUBT THAT THIS ; PSYCHOLOGY HAD TO FIND ITS REALIZATION AND HAS FOUND. On days sorrowful and hard for all the Soviet people some more refined ring leaders of inter—ethnic discord were rubbing their hands with joy. They are the above mentioned Sergo Mikoyan, Vardges Petrosyan, Sylvia Kaputiky-an, academicians Aganbekyan and Garibdzhanyan, Suren Aivazyan, general Arutyunov, Scro Khanzadyan, Bagrat Ulubabyan and Zory Balayan. You see, these hypocrites and Paruir Airikyan, Igor Muradyan, Sergei Grigoryants having joined them, showed their adherence to reactionary and chauvinistic ideas of the church and "diaspora".

It is noteworthy that they, like their remote ancestors, always become active in difficult periods for that country where they live. Instead of helping the CP Central Committee of Armenia to draw correct conclusions from the critics heard at the June plenum of the CPSU CC (1987) and doing their best to struggle with corruption, bribery, protectionism spread in Armenia like the rust, they took the only road applicable for them: to undermine the society, to attract the party and state away from the urgent economic and international problems. So they were preparing! So they were waiting JAs well as their ancestors abroad. While all our country was taking measures to ensure world peace, dashnaks and gnochakists were rejoicing and calling all the Armenians for "unity".

Let us listen to "the Dashnaksutyun" of those days:

"In future great armed clash of nationalities everybody, without exception, will have to take part either directly or indirectly. We belong to the first group of nationalities. No doubt, in case when storms come, by all means, they will also have an echo in our country (Armenia is meant — A.M.) and [131-132]

will influence on our fate as well. The historical events have connected our fates with the country (the USSR — A.M.), WHICH WILL BE THE AXIS OF FUTURE GREAT CLASHES. Political storms are going to run high around it and IT IS SILLY TO THINK THAT THE STRUGGLING NATIONS CAN LEAVE RUSSIA IN PEACE. On the contrary, THE STRUGGLE WILL TAKE PLACE AROUND ONE THE SIXTH PART...".

*("Uisaber" newspaper, organ of "the Dashnaktsutyun" in Egypt, November 11, 1935).*

For the sake of objectivity, it should be noted that these words appeared to be prophetic, the events in Erevan, Stepanakert, Martuni, Gadрут are striking confirmation to this.

Dashnaks, gnochakists and other anti—Soviet raskals in every possible way praised Hitler, his "historic mission" towards the USSR, deposited millions at a fascism treasury. But Hitler "deceived", "did a bad turn" to fawning oracles twice, first, he was heavily beaten by the Soviet people, second, he gave not very high praise to them in 1943 when he was offered to set up the Armenian division like general Vlasov's: "Those who have betrayed three times (he meant Russia, Turkey and RSFSR — A.M.), will betray for the fourth time as well".

February — December developments of 1988 as a result of the whole dashnak politics clearly and distinctly reflect the position of present day ringleaders of " the Armenian problem". And how all their declarations, addresses and appeals have in common with theses of desperate enemies of the Soviet Power!

Close relative of Catholicos Gevork V, the bitterest anti— Sovietist Pirumov wrote in his book "The Dashnaktsutyun abroad":

"According to the decisions of their highest body — the XI-th Congress of the party — "Dashnaktsutyun" with joint forces is preparing for the events to come, as the only political leader of the nation and the only organized force. THE DASHNAKTSUTYUN" IS PREPARING BUT NOT WAITING."

"On the way of our struggle the main force with which we have conflict is Soviet Russia. A necessary condition of the political, economic and spiritual liberation of Armenian people is OVERTHROW OF THE SOVIET POWER IN RUSSIA" (!!!) [132-133]

These lines were written more than 50 years ago. And here what is written today by Epigoni of "Dashnaktsutyun":

"Taking into consideration dangerously explosive character of the moment and feverish efforts of Moscow to rouse inter—ethnic clashes, we shall call the Armenians and Azerbaijanians to show their maximum restraint, to boycott nationalistic appeals and actions of state patriots and to lay down other initiatives. THEY MUST UNDERSTAND THAT THE PRESENCE OF RUSSIA IN THE CAUCASUS IS TEMPORARY BUT OUR NEIGHBORHOOD IS FORTUNATELY EVERLASTING. Let us understand that being mutually deprived of statehood and independence in foreign policy we can't carry on negotiations at state level for A FAIR SOLUTION OF NAKHICHEVAN AND KARABAKH PROBLEM IMPOSED ON US, (just imagine how much blood could be shed — A.M.), then while continuing boycott of new Armenian — Azerbaijan instigations let's consolidate our neighborly relations.

Let's understand that THE ARMENIAN — AZERBAIJAN MUTUAL UNDERSTANDING AT PRESENT MEANS SHAMEFUL DEFEAT OF MOSCOW IN THE LARGEST PART OF THE TRANSCAUCASUS...".

*(from the appeal of strike center in Erevan).*

And what is surprising this appeal has been accepted in Erevan and Stepanakert as a fact that stands to reason.

And as if echoing the leaders of "National self—determination " unity Zory Balayan, a prospering in the USSR national—chauvinist over the radio station "The Voice of America" also made them a statement about his support. Is it forbidden for Zory Balayan to speak in the USSR? Has he poisoned the masses by his fascist publications and at last isn't Zory Balayan the CPSU member? May be he does not know its rules? The play begun by dashnaks at the beginning of century is going on. It is a pity that the stake in this dirty play is the fate of long—suffering, hard working and talented Armenian nation! In this case, they counted on the indulgence and benevolence of authorities, support of the powerful Armenian lobby in Moscow. And today the following words of Bolshevik—Leninist Sergei Mironovich Kirov are particularly actual and burning:

"The more cruel we shall be towards our enemies, the more cruel we must be in our Communist midst in relation to those who try to undermine our unity. And believe me, comrades, that the workers' and peasants' Russia [133-134]

became great Soviet country just because that the communist party directing the whole work is not company of the Petrovs and Sidorovs as separate persons but forms an integral unit, the Communist rock to which the Central committee gives orders so firmly and surely that not a single military leader has ever commanded his armies. LET NOT FRIGHTEN US THOSE WHO SPEAK THAT WE SHALL CHOKE WITH NATIONAL HATRED. WE KNOW THAT WE HAVE THE LENIN'S PROGRAM BEFORE WHICH NOT A SINGLE DAMMED DASHNAK OR DISGRACED MUSAVATIST WILL DARE TO UNSHEATHE HIS SWORD. IN SOME TIME THESE PEOPLE WILL FORGET THEIR OWN NAMES".

*(S.M.Kirov, "The selected articles and speeches.", "Gospolitizdat", 1939, p. 146)*

Is not too much honour done to rolling in luxury Zory Balayan and Sylvia Kaputikyan having salvoured in front of the crowd in Erevan in details of one—hour conversation as if taking place between them and General secretary of the CPSU Central Committee M.S.Gorbachev at the beginning of February, 1988. And that is not clear at all how they succeeded in talking during three hours with A.M.Yakovlev who also supposedly

approved the actions undertaken by them. When reading their speeches in front of misinformed crowd of million people having gathered near the Opera House in Erevan, you wonder at seeing that there is no difference in fact between their speeches in February, 1988 and the theses of dashnaks and gnochak-ists. And if everything that they were hysterically speaking to the million crowd was, according to academician G.B.Garibdzanyan, "a lesson on democracy and here the mistakes are inescapable" (?!), (*"Pravda" newspaper, April, 2, 1988*) then how this "elite" interprets in their language — anti—Sovietism, strike, the threats to tear the Party — membership cards, etc. Or do they and their accomplices think that these overgrown "pranks" will be forgiven by history?! They can be really forgiven by the former and contemporary party and state leaders of Armenia, such as Arutunyan, Demirchhyan, Voskanyan, Sarkisyan, Mandalyan, etc., but the history has already put them in the pillory of national—chauvinism! Is it possible to listen quietly to this gibberish similar to the Sermons of ringleaders in fascist Germany:

"WE ARE MASTERS OF THE MEMORY OF ALL OUR LOST PEOPLE. BOTH THE EVENTS OF 1965 (IN EREVAN A MEMORIAL WAS ES-

TABLISHED TO THE VICTIMS OF "GENOCIDE", THAT SERVED FOR FORCING MISANTHROPIC FEELINGS TO THE RISING GENERATION. - A.M.) and present- day events showed that people remembering their tragic past grew stronger, became wiser and more solid and have their ideals. But people who have their ideals (?) are immortal, they must not be lost, they must achieve their aims!"

Well, the former and contemporary leaders of "the Dashnaktsutyun", "Gnochak" and "National Bureau" abroad can be quiet. Their business is in reliable hands in the USSR!!!

Just therefore the party remained true to Lenin's instructions, never had any relations with nationalistic rubbish and mercilessly unmasked it. The Armenian nationalists, dashnaks, as well as the Azerbaijan musavatists and Georgian mensheviks fully displayed their bared teeth in complicated situation of the civil war, when they managed to seize power in the region for a short period of time. All of them have left a bloody trace in the history of fraternal peoples of the Transcaucasus.

Under the cover of national struggle slogans of dashnak government poisoned masses with chauvinism and set them» against other people's living in the Transcaucasus. The fratricidal Armenian — Azerbaijan, Armenian — Georgian wars provoked by dashnaks and gnochakists had to solve "vexed" territorial questions on Akhalkalaki and Borchaly, upper Karabakh and Nakhichevan, on which dashnaks had their eyes.

Participant of Baku Commune Arsen Amiryan (don't confuse him with his brother Tatevos Amirov,,dashnak, head of band of robbers, a commissar as well — A.M.) as long as in 1918 wrote:

"When at the beginning of Imperialist war "the Dashnaktsutyun" party in alliance with murderous Nicholas and his vicegerent Vorontsov— Dashkov began their crazy adventure (he means their predatory aims similar to the present—day events in NKAR — A.M.) we warned them by such words: "Your policy will bring you to the annihilation of the Armenians in Turkey". "Orizon" — the Central organ of "Dashnaktsutyun" answered the following: "Let just one Armenian stay in the world but Armenia must be autonomous."

*(Bakinsky rabochy" newspaper. May, 28 (15), 1918) [135-136].*

In fact, according to the evidence of the same Arsen Amiryan: "In Erivan province 200 Moslem (read Azerbaijan — A.M.) villages has been destroyed. The inhabitants were left without bread and a roof over their heads.

Bright light is thrown on the savage character of the modern Armenian extremists acquaintance with article "The Armenian problem" volume III of the first edition of Large Soviet Encyclopedia edited by O.Yu.Shmidt (1926). It is noteworthy that much later when L.Shaumyan with the help of Anastas Mikoyan became the first editor of this Encyclopedia, then this section was "torn out", or to speak frankly, stolen out of history.

However, earlier N.I.Bukharin, V.V.Kuibyshev, M.N.Pokrovsky, G.I.Krzhizhanovsky and other greatest theoreticians and historians of that time wrote:

"1. The Armenian Republic of dashnaks has received from their allies (i.e. Antanta) the Kars region, some parts of Erivan province taken away from it in 1918 and the population made up to 1.51 million (795 thousand — the Armenians, 575 thousand - the Moslems (read, Azerbaijanians — A.M.), 140 thousand other nations (read, the Russians, Kurds, Jews, Persians, Aisors, Udines, Georgians, etc. - A.M.)

Being not satisfied with it dashnaks claimed their rights to the territories of Akhalkalaki and Borchaly (parts of Georgia), Karabakh, Nakhichevan region and Southern part of Elisavetpol province (parts of Azerbaijan). Their attempts to annex these lands by force (during English occupation of the Transcaucasus) brought to the war with Georgia (December, 1918) and long bloody war with Azerbaijan, as a result of which the population of these regions was 10—30% decreased and some were razed to the ground.

...AS OPPOSED TO GEORGIA AND AZERBAIJAN REPUBLIC MAINTAINED FRIENDLY RELATIONS WITH DENIKIN'S ARMY TO SUCH AN EXTENT THAT HELPED TO ORGANIZE THE 7—TH CORPS OF DENIKIN'S ARMY OUT OF ARMENIANS.

Dashnaks have committed mass—scale pogrom of the Moslem population of the whole Kars region and ERIVAN PROVINCE having turned into ruins districts of Shurugai, Sharuro—Daralagez, Kagyzman, etc." [136-137]

Notorious Andranik—pasha has shown his worth as the most unruly butcher of the Azerbaijan, Georgian and Armenian peoples. The same butcher about whom General Consul of Russia in Erzerum, Mayevsky wrote in his memoirs:

"At the beginning of winter, 1901 the Armenian band of a certain Andranik appears near Musha ..."

And here I should like to pay attention to the following. There are some high ranking official who reason like that: "Who is Andranik? If you go to Armenia he is praised there, you come to Azerbaijan on the contrary!". And it never occurred to some executives from the Central organs of Moscow (for example, comrade Yashin from CPSU CC that they need not go anywhere. Well, there are archive documents! It is sufficient to open them and to see the historic truth. But what about logic? I insist that this notion is completely alien and unacceptable for the Armenian "scholars and scribes". "A fighter for justice", "a national hero", "a standard bearer" of the Soviet power, Stepan Shaumyan's close comrade—in—arms having felt that the Soviet power will win a victory in the Transcaucasus runs away, runs without turning his head but leaving behind himself the sea of blood. A little later he sends his sabre to Armenia, he says he will come as soon as the Soviet power becomes unsteady. If the situation is such that by the efforts of some writers having settled down in Moscow in different publishing houses great Pushkin is perverted ("*Tatsit*" poem, 1828), the text—books are published with nationalistic "mistakes" and in this case, every time these respected publishers apologized to readers, then it is not surprising that Vardges Petrosyan in the magazine "Druzhiba narodov" ("*Friendship of peoples*", No. 1—2, 1968) is again touched by thug Andranik and praises "Gnchak" as a progressive foreign party (is not a mockery at the feelings of friendship of peoples?). By the words of his heroes V.Petrosyan adheres to his chauvinistic idea: "There is no Urartu and it has never been. Urar-tu. A—ra—rat. It is the same word. It is the same Armenia. Urartu cuneform one should read in Armenian. Even it is better in Vaskuran dialect..."

Why is V.Petrosyan so careful? Well, because some great scientists and, first of all, our Soviet outstanding scientist Boris Piotrovsky in his fundamental works has unmasked this falsificated hypothesis of certain Armenian scientists insisting that the Urartu monuments are Armenian! Why? In order to have priority in everything and delude young people to win over to [137-138]

their side new "defenders" of long—suffering nation, for example, academician Andrei Sakharov, his wife Alikhanyan—Boner and Galina Starovoitova.

"The Gnchak" is known as an Armenian petty—bourgeois nationalistic party and it was founded abroad in the 90—s of last century and in words they recognized class struggle of the proletariat and internationalism but in fact it represented the interests of nationalistic reactionary circles of Armenians and propagated organization of workers according to the national sign. This party concentrated their main attention on the so—called "Armenian problem" and helped counter—revolutionary "Dashnaktsutyun" (see A.Lalayan, "*Historic notes*", 1937)

And here what was written by the well—known Soviet historian A.Myasnikov (Ashot Myasnikyan — A.M.) as far as 1925:

"At any rate it is not "Gnchak" that started our party (he means the Communist party of Armenia — A.M.). "The Gnchak" is the same dashnak but more and earlier shrouded with a false haze of socialism..."

(A.Myasnikov "*The Armenian political parties abroad*", "*Sovietskii Kavkaz*" Publishers, Tiflis, 1925, p.93)

For 2 years of their ruling the dashnak government reduced the population of Armenia from 1, 200 thousand in 1918 to 774 thousand by 1920, above 300 thousand of Armenians went away abroad. A number of Armenians decreased by 22% (184, 5"thousand persons), Azerbaijanians — by 77% (200 thousand persons), Kurds — by 98% (20 thousand). A.A.Lalayan reports this in his article "The counter—revolutionary role of "the Dashnaktsutyun" party" published in "Historic notes of the USSR Academy of Sciences", (editor—in—chief B.D.Grekov, 1938). And that was a natural result, as according to the same A. Myasnikov:

"...DASHNAKS HAVE LEFT THEIR OWN BEHESTS TO AN ARMENIAN—OWNER. THEY ARE: THE RUFFIAN, MERCENARY, ROBBERY VARZHAPET AND MISANTHROPIC SPIRIT, HATRED TO THE TURKS (read Azerbaijanians — A.M.).

(A. Myasnikov, "*The Armenian political parties abroad*", "*Sovetskii Kavkaz*" publishers, Tiflis, 1925, pages 17—18)

In the ocean of people's blood it was drowned an attempt to stop the revolutionary movements of peoples and to suppress any efforts to unite with [138-139]

great Russian nation, a historical friend and brother of Armenian, Georgian and Azerbaijanian peoples. Having seen this Lenin's policy in this question is firm and stable, dashnaks were transformed at once (just remember their slogan "non—Party" republic — A.M.) and by 1920 changed their orientation when they

understood that they had nothing in common with Lenin's policy proclaiming internationalism, friendship of peoples and their unity.

"IF THE ARMENIAN PEOPLE, IT WAS WRITTEN IN DASHNAK NEWSPAPER "AGACH" (No.225, November, 1920), -WANTS TO LIVE AND ENSURE THEIR STATE AND LIVING, THEY MUST HAVE NOT RUSSIAN BUT TURKISH ORIENTATION".

Only assistance of great Russian nation in the person of the XI Red Army has saved peoples of the Transcaucasus and, first of all, the Armenian people of final annihilation. A.I.Starovsky writes in his book: "Thus, the Armenian working people always have been a suffering side, while the Armenian leaders, such as Andranik received the generalship from the tsarist government".

*(A.I.Starovsky, "The Transcaucasus after October", Gosizdat, 1925, p. 7)*

The Transcaucasian people — the Georgians, Azerbaijanians, Armenians — always lived in close friendship, they united in their struggle against common enemies. History of the Transcaucasian nations is the history of their really international friendship and unity.

Prominent representatives of literature of three nations often wrote in languages of their neighbours—brothers. Sometimes they took pen—names, as if stressing by means of them close relationship of three nations.

The treasury of their musical culture has been enriched by common efforts. Many outstanding performers of their folk music were an equal success on the Azerbaijan stages, in mountainous regions of Armenia and valleys of Georgia.

Impartial works by M.Lermontov, A.Duyma, V.Vereshzhagin and many other prominent people of native and world literature reflected the close friendship between Armenians and Azerbaijanians in Karabakh, Shemakha and Shusha [139-140]

At present the importance of a contribution of EVERY SOVIET CITIZEN, EVERY NATION AND NATIONALITY to the consolidation of social—political and ideal unity of our people is increasing. Nobody can have another life, another behaviour or psychology. However, as it is shown by the unprecedented events in Erevan, Stepanakert, Askeran, Gadрут, Mardakert and Sumgait we have surely missed the underground activity of a certain part of the Armenian intelligentsia who has been preparing the events of February — December, 1988 for decades. Like their predecessors from "the Dashnaktsutyun" and "Gnchak" these people tried to use the new, frank and brave policy of the Communist party to perestroika for their own dirty, dishonest, chauvinistic and anti—Soviet aims.

The directive bodies of the country are overwhelmed by the letters confirming the Armenian's "uncommonness", their "extraordinary role" in history their "oppressions" by other peoples and, first of all, Russians. Is it so?

The fact worries me, like many others, that a great part of statesmen of Armenian nationality working in the CPSU CC, the USSR Soviet of Ministers, the USSR Procurator's office, MVD and KGB, the USSR Ministry of Defence, in editorial offices almost of all Moscow publishing Houses for books, newspaper and magazines used their official position, took part in the above events and tried to turn them into nationalistic course. Without any shame (why they must be ashamed when they have such a powerful invisible support — A.M.) they signed their potentials. Among them there are: Major—General A.A.Arutunov, Lieutenant-General A.A. Vartanyan, academicians T.S.Khachaturov, A.G.Aganbekyan, I.Z. Knyniyants, M.Kh.Chalikian, A.S.Sarkisyan, Kh.S.Bagdasarov, I. G.Atabekov, Lieutenant—General A.A.Mikoyan, Major-General A. I.Bagramyan, People's artist of the RSFSR Z.A.Dolukhanova, People's artists of the USSR P.G.Lisitsyan and G.Gasparyan, Peoples artist of the USSR N.B.Nikogosyan, notorious Sero Khanzadyan, Sylvia Kapulikian, Gevorg Emin, Grant Matevosyan, Bagrat Ulubabyan, Akop Akopyan, Genrikh Mayan, Vardges Petrosyan, Zory Balayan and some other people whose heads seemed to go round and who had confused the notions "glasnost" (openness) and "democracy" with anarchy, sabotage, diversion and anti—Sovietism.

What did they try to achieve? Blood? IT HAS BEEN ALREADY SHED. Historical truth? And again I have to refer to some facts. In 1911 well— [140-141]

known Russian historian N.N.Shavrov published his book "New threat to the Russian business in the Transcaucasus: the forthcoming sale of Mugan". To make things clear I shall cite some extracts:

"...When the war of 1826—1828 was over, during two years, 1828— 1830, above 40 thousand of Persian and 84 thousand of Turkish Armenians were moved to the Transcaucasus on the BEST PUBLIC LANDS of the Elisavetpol (ancient Gyandzha) and Erivan province, where the Armenian population was sparse, and to Tiflis, Borchali, Akhali and Akhalkhala districts. For settlement they were given 20 thousand of dessiatinas of public lands and privatejands were bought from the Moslems for the sum of 2 million roubles. The mountainous part of the Elizavetpol (read Gyandzha — A.M.) provinces and banks of the Gokcha lake (now Sevan - A.M.) were settled by these Armenians. It should be mentioned that together with the official migrants a great deal of unofficial ones came there, so the total number of migrants was much more than 200 thousand.



After the Crimean campaign some number of Armenians again comes to those places. 1864—1867 period is characterized by our strenuous activity on the settlement of the Black sea coast by the Armenians and Greeks, who had been brought at the public coast from Asia Minor, and by the Letts and Czechs. The new settlers were given the best public lands.

The Turkish war (1877—1879) with a happy end presented us with a stream of new settlers: about 50 thousand of Armenians and 40 thousand of Greeks came to Kars region. Besides, GENERAL TER—GUKASOV (an Armenian) brought to our place, Suramli district, 35 thousand of kibitkas with the Turkish Armenians who stayed with us.

After this the continuous flow of Armenians from Asia Minor begins, they come with families or single. They migrate even in larger number in 1893-1894 during Armenian disorders in Turkey. By the time of Prince G.S.Golitsyn's arrival in 1897, who was appointed as a new chief of that district, the newly come Armenians numbered not 10 thousand as in 1894 but about 90 thousands. Golitsyn's application for their turning out had no effect the Turks did not accept them and the Ministry of Foreign Affairs was not persistent enough and thus, these Armenians were declared that if they did not become Russian citizens(?), they would be turned out. Certainly, all of them have become Russian citizens and they dissolved among Armenian [141-142]

population. After that the flow of people from Asia Minor goes on and at present only in the Kars region there-arc about 35 thousand of Armenian families striving for getting public lands to settle down.

Besides, some number of Aisors and Moslems came to our places but the largest amount of migrants fall to Armenians:so from 1.300.000 Armenians living in the Transcaucasus at present MORE THAN 1 MILLION DO NOT BELONG TO THE NATIVES AND WERE SETTLED BY US. How many Armenians have migrated to our places for 13 last years it is seen from comparison of the following figures: in 1896 Sheremetyev in his notes counted 900 thousand but in 1908 they were more than 1 million 300 thousand of persons of both sexes, i.e. for this time their number grew not less than in 400 thousand. If we take into consideration the natural increase, then it appeared that we settled about 300 thousand of Armenians for 13 years.

Unwarranted migration of aliens to the Transcaucasus is expressed in figures in the following:

ians	Armen	about	1000000	persons of both sexes
	Poles	about	17264	persons of both sexes
s	Czech	about	20014	persons of both sexes
	Letts	about	4561	persons of both sexes
vians	Molda	about	272	persons of both sexes
	Greeks	about	82043	persons of both sexes
	Jews	about	30890	persons of both sexes
	Esties	about	5241	persons of both sexes
	Aisors	about	5028	persons of both sexes
	Total		1147922	persons of both sexes

The Armenians out of landless new settlers have seized extensive public lands"

*(Shavrov N.N., "New threat to the Russian business in the Transcaucasus.the forthcoming sale of Mugan to aliens", 1911, pages 59-61)*

Then A.S.Griboyedov in his "Note on migration of Armenians from Persia to our regions" as far as 1828 wrote:

"The Armenians have been settled mainly on lands of Moslem landowners (read Azerbaijanians - A.N.)

The migrants arc overcrowded themselves and crowd the Moslems who grumble at them. The local Regional chief said that he wanted to settle a large number of newly come Armenians on the other side of the Araks river but they asked your permission to stay in those places where THEY HAD BEEN GIVEN A PLACE TEMPORARILY. And they got your consent."

Knowing the habits and character of the Armenian plutocracy concerning the appropriation of lands the Azerbaijanians expressed their fear: well the time will come and our lands will be the "Armenian".

A.S.Griboyedov wrote as regards this: "Prince Argutinsky and I (general Argutyan , together with generals Madatov, Bebutov, Loris-Melikov, Lasarev, Alkhazov, Ter-Gukasov was one of the sponsors or the settlement of Armenians in Azerbaijan and Georgia - A.N.) discussed that the Moslems had to be persuaded to resign themselves with their present-day burden as it would not be long and not to be afraid that THE ARMENIANS FOR EVER WOULD TAKE POSSESSION OF THE LANDS WHERE THEY HAD BEEN LET FOR SOME TIME."

*(A.S.Griboyedov, "Pravda" Publishers, Moscow, 1971, pages 339-341) .*

There would be no harm for Gevorg Bagratovich Garibdzanyan, whom "Pravda" (No.93, April 2, 1988) once more has given a chance to speak on its pages on behalf of the Armenian people and Erevan inhabitants, to tell the truth, but not to falsify Griboyedov's words and not to concentrate an All - Union reader's attention on the fact that he, as an Armenian , took offence of a curfew, that the words about people's friendship had been depreciated. Well, whom? Such people as the Garibdzanyans, Kaputikyans, Balayans, Vazgens having sown the wind reap the whirlwind! If to look back, then since the time after the settlement of Armenians on the lands of Georgia and Azerbaijan and especially after establishing of the Soviet power in the region these peoples have never even mentioned the expulsion of new comers. There was not a hint of their settlement in some book or article.

The Soviet power put an end to the national hatred having been roused by tsarism and nationalistic circles of the Transcaucasian peoples. However, since the early 60 s the Armenian church and "diaspora" with its branches in [\[143-144\]](#)

the USA, France, England, Canada, Lebanon, Syria and other countries became active and under their venomous influence just since the 60-s the "fanfares" of ideology of nationalistic Armenian parties "the Dashnaksutyun" and "Gnchak" sounded again in the pages of our Soviet Communist press, to say nothing what was taking place abroad.

In 1983, 1985, 1986 and 1988 I considered it to be my duty as a Communist to inform the CPSU CC on the propaganda of national-chauvinistic ideas by some journalists, writers and historians of Armenia.

The publications permeated with nationalistic ideas gave rise to the similar reaction both in Azerbaijan and in Georgia being the nutrient medium for ideologically unstable people and separate social groups.

Apparently the comrades had no time to be engaged in such "trifle" or being afraid of their chiefs did not bring this trouble to their notice, as first of all, they bore the responsibility for these and some other blunders and serious mistakes in their work.

Such instigating publications of some group of "scientists", "men of letters" and journalists of Armenia and their home and foreign supporters do a great harm to the subsequent democratization of the society and consolidation of Lenin's principle of the USSR people's friendship.

It should be frankly said that only attempt to break this friendship to shake one nation's faith in another is harmful to the whole of our society.

Unfortunately, there were people in Armenia having supreme Party and State power, who did not want to understand or did not understand this, they approached a question in one side and created unhealthy attitude of mind of some working people. Probably, they have forgotten that only in friendship and on its basis one can find solution of all arising problems.

Differently it cannot be explained the following fact that when on February 21, 1988 the CPSU Central Committee published the resolution on the question of Nqgorny Karabakh, on February 23, 1988 the meeting of the most active members of the party organization of Armenia in their resolution published really crying paragraphs, as if they had not looked through the party document of the country. Thus it ran:

"3. TO ASK THE CPSU CENTRAL COMMITTEE WHILE PREPARING THE PLENARY SESSION ON THE NATIONAL POLICY PROBLEMS TO CONSIDER THOROUGHLY THE QUESTION OF NAGORNY KARABAKH TOGETHER WITH OTHER PROBLEMS" [\[144-145\]](#)

What is this? The political blindness? The party naivety? Besides the di-dactive tone of the paragraph it is also surprising the common irresponsibility of the leaders of Armenia's CC. If the members of the Bureau of Armenia CP CC and the First Secretary Demirchyan K.S. were so helpless in realization of directives of the CPSU CC, then apparently they had to think over in advance the question of conformity to post held by them. However as the subsequent events showed, this seeming helplessness was simulated and one-sided, because already on February 24, 1988 the State Committee of TV and Radio Broadcasting of the Armenian SSR not without consent of the Armenia CP placed TV programm at the disposal of Catholicos Vazgen I, who expressed his "special" opinion about this provocative question. That is what he is saying:

"I am also greatly depressed (!) by the settlement of the question of the annexation of Nagorny Karabakh to Soviet Armenia. I CONSIDER THIS PROBLEM NATURAL, LAWFUL AND CONSTITUTIONAL. I believe that on these days of perestroika and democratization the Soviet government will treat this question seriously (!)."

You can suppose that "the holy father" does not read Party documents at all as well as he does not apprehend them. But how to explain the fact that already on February 26, 1988 the first secretary of the CP Central Committee of Armenia K.S. Demirchyan, after the plenary session of the Central Committee where the Secretary of the CPSU CC comrade Dolgikh had announced the text of M.S. Gorbachev, addressed to the working people of Azerbaijan and Armenia, appeared in front of the crowd in Teatralnaya Square and made a statement that the Plenary Session had made a decision "to ask the CPSU Central Committee of setting up a special commission for consideration of the question on Nagorny Karabakh. His words were met with a great ovation and rejoicing. And quite naturally the next day the organ of CP of Armenia, Supreme Soviet and the Soviet of Ministers of the Armenian SSR published a number of "responses" of the working people among which there was even such phrase - "WE SHOULD LIKE TO BELIEVE THAT THIS LAWFUL REQUEST WILL BE PERCEIVED WITH COMPREHENSION."

*("Kommunist" newspaper, No.48, February 27, 1988).*

And all this after Resolution of the CPSU Central Committee and address of the General Secretary of the CPSU Central Committee! I think it is [145-146]

high time to call things by their proper names. If Armenia's party, press authorities deliberately did not want to be efficient and sabotaged carrying into life the decrees of the CPSU Central Committee, this must be appraised as - an ANTI-PARTY BEHAVIOUR. Is not Party discipline equally binding for all the CPSU members all over the USSR? The consequences of these tricks are known. They are alarming and tragic. Really, the people living in Azerbaijan could not look quietly at all this anti sovietism and without indignation to receive the first parties of refugees having been beaten and driven away.

Murdering of two Azerbaijanians in Askeran on February 22, 1988, uninterrupted strike in Stepanakert, provocateur activity of general Arutynov who was busy in frank instigation in Sumgait and then in Stepanakert, Mardakert and Gadрут regions on February 28-29, declaring that "our cause is just" and he, among 35 persons of the Armenian nationality, living in Moscow, addressed to the CPSU Central Committee with request to settle in the positive the question on annexation of Nagorny Karabakh to Armenia and he and 4 persons more were received with great comprehension at the CPSU Central Committee.

Who is this "Flying Dutchman"? Major-General Arutyunov is the Chief of the courses for civil defence. Why hasn't the Central political administration of the USSR Ministry of Defence given the proper appraisal of their general's provocateur activity? Isn't it because that some officials took his part, including assistant chief of the General Staff at the USSR Ministry of defence Ter-Grigoryants and some others.

This impudent provocateur accompanied by two Armenians with sub-machine guns drove around villages and with the help of a tape recorder repeated the instigation-extremist speech of Sylvia Kaputikyan and Vazgen in Erevan, whereby he provoked the most unruly riots of chooligan criminals, when the innocent people, mainly representatives of the working class were murdered. Has only one person from "elite" become a victim? No, and it has always been so. For years this enigma will remain on the name of honest, courageous and hard-working Armenian and Azerbaijanian peoples!

But all this would have never happened if the CP Central Committee of Armenia, some part of executives, cultural and art workers of Armenia and Azerbaijan had shown their political maturity and Party discipline. [146-147]

The fact is that in October 1984 the CPSU Central Committee discussed the question "On execution of the decree of the Plenary Session (June, 1983) in the Armenian republic Party organization" and passed an appropriate Resolution.

*("Pravda", October 21, 1984, No.295/24186)*

It goes without saying that this Party document was aimed at rendering assistance to the Central Committee of the Armenia Communist Party to eliminate large defects in the ideological work having been accumulated for years and to put an end to the growth of the nationalistic elements among population, especially young people.

One would think that the Party organization of Armenia having got complete and long-term program will place the work on a broad and deep footing and in the next 10-15 years it will be absorbed in this work. Here are some extracts from the resolution:

- there are serious shortcomings in the atheistic education of population;
- in some scientific research, works of art it is observed non-class approach when appraising historical events and personalities;
- leading Party cadres are poorly attracted for ideological-educational work, many of them have no Party-political education;
- ideological work has not become yet the business of every Communist;
- to increase the responsibility of the first secretaries, branch departments

of Party Committees, republican ministries for the political work with people, for ensuring the close unity of ideological, organization and economic activity;

- more strictly to make leaders answer for breaking of Party life norms, evasion from personal participation in education of the working people.

I, as a Communist, at that time quite sincerely believed Karen Demirchyan's speech at the Plenum of the Armenia's CP Central Committee when he said:

"...The resolution also revealed serious shortcomings and neglect in our work, the elimination of which requires many efforts of Party organization and all the Communists of the republic for improving of the whole matter of the communist education...

As you know, the question for discussion at the CPSU Central Committee were prepared for a long time and naturally many defects, which had been [147-148]

revealed, were eliminated in the course of study with the competent assistance of comrades from the Commission of the Central Committee."

To speak the truth, the fact made me anxious that, according to K.S.Demirchyan, the profound shortcomings, mentioned in the Resolution of the CPSU Central Committee, were eliminated too fast and his optimistic words made me quiet that "we must achieve improvement of our work, absolute execution of the Resolution of the Central Committee".

*("Kommunist" newspaper, January 10, 1985)*

Unfortunately, the truth and real value of these statements by K.S.Demirchyan were found only during events of February-March, 1988 and especially in his pathetic-nationalistic speech on February 26, 1988 in front of the crowd, when he gave to understand once more that he would not depart from the taken course and would do his best for his nation to be well! (He meant the secession of lands, change of territorial structure of the neighbouring republic - Azerbaijan - A.M.).

Intoxicated with the support of the crowd of many thousands, K.S.Demirchyan continued in the same way. I am sorry, the most honest Communists, members of the Central Committee Bureau and other officials did not dare to rebuff him.

Meanwhile, when in October 1986 at the Regular Plenary session of Armenia's CP Central Committee Demirchyan K.S.reported again on the state of affairs on the ideological front, the Communists heard nothing but pompous and idle phraseology (or did not want to hear? - A.M.) It is said that a very simple question has not been put at that time but what have they done for realization above mentioned Resolution? By the way, one need not ask about that. Everything was clear! Nothing to the point!

LENIN'S DEMAND-TO GIVE THEM THE TRIAL OF THE CENTRAL COMMITTEE - should be applied in time but not with great delay to such leaders and their followers who had shown their true nationalistic-chauvinistic inside.

After the XIX-th All-Union Party Conference of the USSR Communists where the extremist actions were quite clearly estimated, it seems to me that this question must be thoroughly thought over in order to discourage everybody from committing such crimes and double-dealing before nation and [148-149]

Party! Here it should be mentioned again V.I.Lenin's words who warned the Central Committee and Party:

"To look into the Party struggle you must not take somebody's word but study not only what the parties are speaking but what they are doing".

We should always remember a catch-word from the Communist Manifesto: "The Communists consider it to be contemptible to conceal their aims and convictions."

And it is natural that this Lenin's indication was fully reflected in section V of the CPSU Program - "Ideological-educational work, education, science and culture", where it is said: "The unity of a word and business is AN IMPORTANT PRINCIPLE OF THE WHOLE PARTY AND STATE ACTIVITY - IT IS AN INDISPENSABLE DEMAND FOR THE IDEOLOGICAL-EDUCATIONAL WORK".

No wonder that only some months after the Resolution of the CPSU Central Committee of Armenia's Communist Party in the bookshops and libraries there were again the ideological publications permeated with nationalistic poison. Book "By tourist routes of Zangezur" issued in 1985 by "Aiastan" Publishers in circulation of 10.000 copies misrepresents the history and present life of this region in the Caucasus Minor, situated not only in the Armenian SSR, as it is, stated in the book, but also in Azerbaijan (Zangelan, Kubatli, Lachin, Kelbadzhar districts). Stepan Kurticyan in his novel "Fire, I shall tell nothing!" (*Literalurnaya Armenia, No. J, 1986*) speaks at the top of his voice of Andranik?!

Study of situation in this region shows that the actions of some leaders of the Central Committee of Armenia's Communist Party and representatives of Armenia's public continue to differ with their words, that is illustrated by ignoring of the CPSU Central Committee Resolutions. You cannot explain differently a new appearance and even on greater scale Of "tags" with dash-nak meaning.

First, the question is about extolling of the Armenian people and making ancient of their history due to the diminishing in the part of other fraternal peoples of the Transcaucasus, second, provocative territorial claims to the Azerbaijan and Georgian SSR and third, glorifying bloody butcher of the Caucasian nations, Antanta's fawner", tsarist general, and then Turkish citizen Andranik-pasha, whom the memorial has been established in Goris.

*("Kommunist" newspaper, May, 28 1989, Erevan)[149-150]*

The name of this villainous hireling of counter-revolution, unfortunately, sounds enthusiastically not only from the pages of some separate Armenian writer's works but in the Party press as well

*("Kommunist" newspaper, October 10, 1984, No.235/15314)*

I wonder what will our ideological enemies think of us if in our press we begin to celebrate such double - dyed enemies of revolution as Kornilov, Kolchak, Denikin, Makhno, Kaledin and set monuments to them? Then why isn't it nipped in the bud the activity of authors who are extolling Andranik, this general murderer who escaped fair revenge by the Caucasian people and had changed his bosses three times (!).

Having shown allegiance to tsar Andranik left the tsar' service, served with the Turks, then slipped away from them as well. Having taken an occasion of bustle of the civil war in the Transcaucasus he declared himself and his robbery detachment to be the Soviet power advocate, fraudulently tried to worm himself into the ranks of fighters for it. At first he managed to do this. He could cheat S.Shaumyan, who welcomed him as a national hero.

In fact, Andranik was a paying agent of Antanta and soon it was clarified. Just at that moment the unmasked counter-revolutionary ran away abroad. And quite naturally, it was forbidden to bury him in the USSR in 1927, in spite of the numerous attempts of some Armenian circles.

The bleeding wounds delivered to the Armenian, Azerbaijan and Georgian working people in an underhand way were too fresh. Up to now they shudder with horror when remembering black deeds of this "national hero", up to now the witnesses of his crimes are alive. Till now, to the Armenian public men's regret, the crying archive documents "live", which unmask completely this double dyed bandit.

For example, here it is the confession of one of the "heroes of the unconquerable" dashnak detachment of Andranik: "I have annihilated the Tatar (read Azerbaijan - A.M.) population in Basar-Kechar (it is former Azerbaijan region) indiscriminately. The best means against these dogs - to gather all still alive, to fill wells with them and from above to press by heavy stones until they die. I have done like that: J have gathered all men , women and children and put an end to their life, casting stones at the wells where they had been thrown...".

*(A.Lalayan, "The Revolutionary East", No.2 -3, 1936) [150-151]*

Your are horrified while reading the statement of another "hero" from Andranik's detachment, who approved dashnak government having given an order to destroy villages on the north bank of the lake Gokcha (Sevan). He wrote: "Thanks to the measures taken by our (read Dashnak - A.M.) government the population of these villages (Tokhlidzha, Agbulag, Ardanish) left Armenia borders. They left potato, wheat and rye crops."

*(Newspaper "Zhogovurd"-an organ of the Armenian bourgeoisie, No. 105, 1920) .*

Such policy resulted in sharp decreasing in areas under grain crops in Armenia. In 1913 it was 345.7 thousand of ha, but in 1919 - 72.7 thousand of ha. In 1913 in Armenia it was 15.3 thousands of ha under cotton crops and in 1919 only 0.6 thousands of ha. *(Statistic collection book, Erevan, 1940, p.64)* . By dashnak government and their fawner Andranik there have been killed true sons of the Communist party, ardent fighters for liberation of the Armenian nation, for their happy life - S.Agaverdyan, S.Musaelyan, B.Garibdzhanyan (a relative of academician G.Garibdzhanyan - A.N.), O.Sarukhanyan, G.Gukasyan, Yu.Batisyan, B.Sevanyan, E.Mkrtumyan, V.Alekseev and many others. There are lots of such examples.

Therefore, for a long time no rehabilitation of Andranik could take place. Even in church the name of this violator and butcher was under a ban. But after 1960 it begins to be mentioned more often in the sermons of priests who try to prove his innocence to clean him of blood and dirt. And little by little they managed to get some changes in public consciousness of a certain group of people. It is through church Andranik's rehabilitation has come. In the 70 -s, publishing of the book "By the road of struggle" by Anastas Mi-koyan *(Moscow, 1971, page 42)* as if opened the locks through which it came a whole flow of books containing attempts to acquit Andranik's evil deeds, to represent him as a supporter of the Soviet power. It is noteworthy that those werewolves set the fashion of that dubious campaign, who had been convicted not once of non-class approach to the history, to the estimate of historical personalities, namely - S.Khandzadyan, S.Aivazyan, B.Ulubabyan, S.Kaputikyan, V.Petrosyan and particularly academician G.Garibdzhanyan, who had been many times caught in falsification.

The same academician who for 20-25 years by his fabrications had tried the patience of scientists and Party leaders, poisoning young people's minds by his deductions.[151-152]

At last, in the organ of the CPSU Central Committee "Kommunist" magazine (No.8, May, 1983) some scientists exposed academician G.Garibdzhanyan's activity, who in his numerous monographs had accentuated the exclusiveness of V.I.Lenin's relations with the Armenian Communists and in every possible way without any reason overstressed their role, forcing national-chauvinistic ideas.

It is noteworthy that periodically the Armenian nation's "elite" brings ever new and new misfortunes on the long-suffering Armenian people, for example the events in Erevan, Masis, Razdan and then in Sumgait.

Now let's listen to Silva Kaputikyan, a foreign Armenian's daughter, whom the Soviet power offered all necessary facilities for her creative activity. She writes: "For many years an outstanding national hero has been in oblivion giving cause for our enemies to malignant gossips (I wonder, who are these enemies?!- A. N.). In 1927 the remains of the hero who died in America were brought to Paris in order to be taken from there to Armenia. However it failed for some reason. The French Armenians committed him to the Earth and set the memorial."

(Silva Kaputikyan "The roof of Armenia", 1981, page 5).

V. Petrosyan, the former first Secretary of Writers Union of Armenia writes: ...If your grave were on the other bank of Araks, the Armenian poets would mourn you. I MYSELF WOULD SPREAD AGAIN POPULAR EXPRESSIONS "REPATRIATION OF GRAVES" HAVING COME INTO BEING IN ME IN PARIS AT THE GRAVE OF COLONEL ANDRANIK .

(V. Petrosyan "The Armenian sketches", Erevan, "Sovetakan Crokh" Publishers, 1984, page 102).

Some other representatives of the Soviet Armenian public have also taken their hands in Andranik's rehabilitation. And it is not by chance the encyclopedia "The civil war and war intervention in the USSR" ("Sovetskaya encyclopedia" Publishers, 1983, p.36) by a collective of authors, including A.S. ABAKUMOV, G.G. HZAKYAN, A.O. CHEBARYAN, S.V. KHARMANDARYAN, V.A. AMBARTSUMYAN, runs as follows: "Andranik (Ozaryan Andronik) 1865-1927, a participant of the Armenian national liberation movement against the Turkish despotism. In 1914 he was the Commander of the first Armenian voluntary detachment. In July, 1918 he proclaimed Nakhichevan to be an integral part of Soviet Russia...". [152-153]

THESE STATEMENTS LOOK AS A WICKED MOCKERY AT HISTORY ! You see, in the same work, page 658, there are data on V.I. Lenin's comrade-in-arms - Georgy Vasilyevich Chicherin, who in 1925 (2 years before Andranik's death) wrote: "Right now after Brest-Lithuanian peace treaty when the Turkish Army began attacking first on Batum, Kars, Ardagan and then farther, general Nazarbekov, Commander of the Armenian "national" unit - dashnak, showed resistance to the Turks and after he had retired, THE STRUGGLE WAS CONTINUED BY ANTANTA AGENT ANDRANIK.

IN THE CAUCASUS HE AIMED AT REACHING URMIYA TO JOIN THERE THE ENGLISH DETACHMENT OF DENSTERVILE. But the Turkish troops occupied Urmiya and Tabriz before Densterville and made him retreat.

("Bakinskiy rabochy" newspaper. May 14, 1925).

In these spare lines an exhaustive characteristics of a "national hero" was given. It appears that Georgy Vasilyevich Chicherin himself is an enemy of Silva Kaputikyan and the similar "re-animators" of Andranik.

Well, the mask has been torn off Andranik, this tsar,s butcher, long ago when the Bolsheviks-Leninists, just those, whom V.I. Lenin had addressed once with his well-known warning in the Caucasus, published a secret telegram of Andranik himself to the English mission and the USA consulates in the Transcaucasus. Here is the text: "As I found myself among traitors and betrayers (are Bolsheviks betrayers?- A.M.) I ask You to release me of my duties as a chief of the detachment".

("Azerbaijan" newspaper, March 5, 1918).

Out of fear of revenge this toady together with other leaders of "the Dash-naktsutyun" escaped abroad. And let the patriots of "Great Armenia from the sea to the sea" reject the generally known historical facts!

Thus, falsifying real historical truth some part of contemporary Armenian "historians" and "writers" apparently managed to make a hero out of Andranik before present and future generations of Soviet Armenia's youth.

And again primary sources have to be referred to, which completely reject well thought-out fabrications of present -day hidden supporters of dash- [153-154]

nakists, and gnochakists. It should be done for the sake of memory of hundreds of thousands of innocent people murdered by Antanta's hireling and his murmidous.

. We read in "The historical notes" -"Counter revolutionary" "Dashnaktsutyun" and the Imperialistic war of 1914-1918, the USSR Academy of Sciences, 1936:

"Above we have written of organization of "voluntary units" by dashnaks and actions of dashnak detachment against Turkey, who, according to the political bandits from "the Dashnaktsutyun" had to liberate their brothers living in Turkey". If it were really so, of course, the Turkish Armenians would be glad to welcome them. But, as it is known, there was nothing of the kind. BOTH WORKING MASSES OF RUSSIAN

ARMENIANS AND THE TURKISH ONES PROTESTED AGAINST THE SO-CALLED "VOLUNTARY MOVEMENT. IN VAN, ERZERUM AND OTHER CITIES OF TURKEY THE ARMENIANS PASSED A RESOLUTION AGAINST "VOLUNTARY" CAMPAIGN OF "DASHNAKTSUTYUN" UNDERSTANDING THAT "THE VOLUNTARY" DETACHMENTS WOULD HAVE NO EFFECT. THE WORKING ARMENIANS OF TURKEY SENT A SPECIAL DELEGATION TO TIFLIS AND ASKED "DASHNAKTSUTYUN" AND "THE NATIONAL BUREAU" NOT LET ARMENIANS TAKE PART IN THE WAR AGAINST TURKEY AND TO DISBAND "THE VOLUNTARY" DETACHMENTS. But "THE NATIONAL BUREAU" and "Dashnaksutyun" went on with their policy, despite objections of Russian and Turkish Armenians.

Then A.Lalayan unmasking Andranik's real face writes:

"THE VOLUNTARY MOVEMENT IS CHARACTERIZED BY THE FACT THAT DASHNAK'S DETACHMENT WITH BLOOD - THIRSTY ANDRANIK-PASHA, AMAZASP AND OTHERS AT THE HEAD DISPLAYING THEIR HIGHEST POSSIBLE "COURAGE" IN ANNIHILATION OF TURKISH WOMEN AND CHILDREN, OLD AND SICK PEOPLE. The Turkish villages occupied by dashnak's detachment were turned into heap of ruins and disfigured victims ... "

"The Turkish authorities having seen such actions of dashnak "heros" and knowing the tsar's plan of the resolving of the Armenian question, doubled their repressions against Turkish Armenians. They began as if compete with dashnak bandits in annihilation of Armenians". [154-155]

It is interesting that a group of Armenian "scientists", concealing evil deeds of Andranik and Amazasp, indirectly rehabilitate Beriya's and Abakumovs retinue Anastas Mikoyan (father of Sergo Mikoyan - one of instigator of events in Erevan and NKAR), who had served Amazasp and, without any doubt, took part in the butchery of peoples. By the way, V.Abakumov -the Minister of State Security of the USSR, Apresyan - Uzbekistan, Kobuluyan - the Ukraine, as well as Markaryan and Grigoryants - deputy-minister at the Azerbaijan Ministry of Internal Affairs have committed their foul deeds against the most honest devoted to the party people. All this scum belonging to the Armenian secret party "Dashnaksutyun" and "Gnchak", fortunately, have been shot for mass ungrounded repressions of 1954-1955 according to the sentence of the Military Board of the USSR Supreme Court.

The contemporary successors of the Abakumovs, Apresyans, Markaryans and Grigoryants in their actions on exaggerating of the "Armenian question" proceed from the principles of the imperialistic "historians" - POLITICIANS OF ACCOMPLISHED FACT! First a legend is composed and then it is legitimated by various publications. In this case they don't disdain any means. But the fact remains, when the historic truth cannot be concealed and falsified.

Another Armenian writer Mikail Shatiryan has done an ill turn for his fellows when he published Stepan Shaumyan's telegram to Moscow at the height of mass - scale murders and repressions against the Azerbaijan people: "Dashnaksutyun" also had 3 or 4 thousand of national units (read cut-throats. - A.M.) who were at our disposal. Their participation in the civil war added to it the national massacre character, but it was impossible to avoid it. " WE DID IT DELIBERATELY. The Moslem (read Azerbaijan. -A.M.) poor have been their victims"

*("Legend of palm tree", M. Shatiryan, 1974, pages 148-149).*

So Stepan Shaumyan has unleashed the slaughter of the Azerbaijan people purposely!

It seems to me that scientists and historians will, have to deal in real earnest with one more "blank" space in the history of our nation.

In this regard it is also interesting Stepan Shaumyan's testimony at the trial against the murderers of 26 Baku commissars: "Before leaving the prison I had a conversation with comrade Stepan. He was thoughtful and told me I should like to do my last attempt, I don't know what will come out [155-156]

of it. BUT AFTER THAT WHEN DASHNAKS BECAME CONVINCED THAT THE ENGLISH HAD DECEIVED THEM, I WANT TO RAISE A QUESTION ON COLLABORATION WITH THEM!!! He has written a letter and asked me to hand it over to Rostom Zoryan being in Baku at that time (general Arutynov is a worth imitator of R.Zoryan who once took an active part in instigation for annihilation of legendary 26 Baku commissars. -A.M.) who was not a juridical leader of the Armenian national council but in fact let its policy."

*(A.Bukshpan, "The last days of the Commissars of Baku Commune", Baku, 1928, p.44)*

S.Shaumyan took every measure to hold his power but other Armenian parties did their best to throw it down, though among Baku commissars there were many dashnaks and socialist-revolutionaries . And they managed to do this, I shall tell you about it later on.

At present let's return to the facts. What did put an end to the terrible bloodshed of the Azerbaijan people by dashnaks in February - March, 1918 (70 years ago!)? It is the following! On April, 3, 1918 well-known revolutionary-Bolshevik, V.I.Lenin's comrade-in arms, Nariman Narimanov, shocked at the scales of carnages (in fact, a real genocide of Azerbaijanians by the Armenian National Council. - A.M.) in Azerbaijan wrote in his letter to S.Shaumyan and A.Dzhaparidzhe:

"Comrades, the Moslems left in the city (read the Azerbaijanians. - A.M.) thought their mistake over and with all their heart they recognized the Soviet power and Soviet government. But they are frightened by that the political struggle has been turned into national. This stains and soils the Soviet power...

IF YOU IN THE NEAREST FUTURE DON'T REMOVE THIS STAIN, THE BOLSHEVIK THOUGHT AND THE SOVIET POWER WOULD NOT BE ABLE TO HOLD. YOU KNOW THAT THE POWER WON BY FORCE OF ARMS WON'T LIVE LONG WITHOUT PEOPLE'S SUPPORT. THUS, YOU MUST DO EVERYTHING FOR PEOPLE TO FEEL THAT THE SOVIETS ARE APART FROM "THE BLACK FORCES" (read , the Black Hundreds. - A.M.) WHO' ADDED NATIONAL COLOUR TO THIS STRUGGLE. NOT ONLY WORDS ARE NEEDED , IT IS NECESSARY TO SHOW THE WORKERS IN REALITY that you are fighting an open war with the "Black Forces". I give you my word that in the city there is not any danger for the Soviet power on the Moslem's part. Having recog- [156-157]

nized the Soviet power with all their heart, the Moslem's are for peace. The people themselves send their representatives with peace appeals. Despite this "the black forces" up to now go on attacking on the Moslems. In the nearest couple of days the Soviet government will take in hand these black, brutal forces.

I ASK VERY MUCH TO BECOME THOUGHTFUL OVER THE WRITTEN HERE AND TO FIND AS SOON AS POSSIBLE THE MEANS TO HEAL THE WOUNDED HEARTS OF MOSLEMS".

*("Gummet" newspaper, April,3, 1918, Baku).*

In this connection N.Narimanov suggested:

1. To abolish the Armenian National Committee as a guiding force in the slaughter of the Azerbaijan population.

2. Either to withdraw or to subordinate the national troops of this committee to the Soviet Government.

These black forces consisted of 20 battalions (about 5 thousand soldiers) united in 3 brigades under the command of notorious bandits-dashnaks venting their hatred to Turks and Kurds on the poor and defenseless Azerbaijan people - they were Amazasp (the former commander of A.I.Mikoyan. - A.M.), Arutunov and officer Beknazarov.

Some time later from N.Narimanov's speech the reaction to his letter-warning could be seen. In the article:"What is to be done in order the civil war won't get the national colour" we read the following:

"...BOTH THE LAST ORDER OF MILITARY COMMISSARS COMRADE Korganov AND THE STATEMENT AND THE MEASURES TAKEN BY COMRADE SHAUMYAN HAVE BEEN PERFORMED ONLY AFTER THE MOST TERRIBLE AND TRAGIC BLOODSHED IN NEIGHBOURING VILLAGES."

As one can't deny there is the sun and one can't help seeing it with open eyes , just so any man free from fanaticism will confirm that as a result of the war taking place in the Transcaucasus under the title of civil , 99% of the dead are people of one nationality (i.e.the Azerbaijanians. - A.M.)

Erivan province, Lenkoran, Kuba, Shemakha districts will wholly confirm the said by me by their appearance. PEASANTS HAVE BEEN KILLED, THERE HAVE BEEN RUINED AND ROBBED EITHER PEASANTS OF CERTAIN NATIONALITY OR THE PEACABLE POOR AND WEAK [157-158]

WHO EVEN DID NOT TAKE PART AT ALL IN THE CIVIL WAR AND WERE NOT AGAINST THE SOVIET POWER.

*("Gummat" newspaper, 71, May, 1918).*

Meanwhile, in spring, 1918 the leaders of Baku, Armenian National-Council doctor Araratnyants , general Baratov et al. to conceal their crimes against the Azerbaijanian nation went in a hurry to Enzeli (South Azerbaijan) to see an English general Densterville, they begged him to come to Baku to prevent marching of the revolutionary Red army into the city. Major-general Densterville accepted an offer willingly. First, to join his agent An-dranik, second, to realize long standing predatory aspirations of the English imperialism in the Transcaucasus.

*(Major-general Densterville, "The British imperialism in Baku and Persia, 1917-1918", Memoirs, 1925, pages 9, 189)*

It is known that the Musavatists also shed the blood of Armenians on the Azerbaijan land. But the names of the organizers of their foul actions have been mentioned neither at school nor in a single publication, but Andranik's name, as a national hero, is rammed into minds and hearts of children of under-school and school age. Sergei Mironovich Kirov was right, when he said:

"The most valuable, the dearest and nearest for every Bolshevik is Leninist education of our party's members.

Let's take such sphere as literature. Literature is already an appreciable and considerable part of our present day life, now it gets quite definite influence on the large masses of working people of our country. CAN A CONSCIOUS COMMUNIST GO BY THIS SPHERE? OF COURSE, HE CANNOT, HE MUST VERY ATTENTIVELY COME TO KNOW THE PARTICULARS".

*(S.M.Kirov, "Selected articles and speeches", 1939, p.85)*



A direct consequence of such connivance is disrespect particularly of young people to the Azerbaijan and Georgian nations, widespread secret sale of Andranik's pictures, Vazgen's appeals, programs of non-formal committees and other anti-Soviet works, including collection books "Armenia is going on" published by the church Commissions on the International problems, where the demands have been made: SECESSION OF THE ARMENIAN SSR FROM THE SOVIET UNION AND MAKING "GREAT [158-159]

ARMENIA" FROM THE MEDITERRANEAN TO THE BLACK SEA AND CASPIAN SEAS. I remember the natural ending of wild leaders who suggested the ideas of making "Great Germany", "Great Israel" and much earlier - "Great Arabic Caliphate", etc. Is it surprising that as a result of all this the events in Azerbaijan and Armenia began to take place? The proverb says: "The echo responds to the call". Nowadays it is clear throughout the USSR that the actions are led not by the switchmen like Airikyan or Grigoryants, but experienced controllers, who have been told about a lot. I am filled with indignation at the fact that many ideas suggested by the chauvinists abroad, are being propagated in the Soviet Union as well. Z.Balayan, S.Aivazyan, I.Muradyan, S.Kaputikyan, S.Khanzhadyan make their active contribution into it. And not only in legal published books but in secretly spread home-made editions being sold in the markets of Erevan, Echmiadzin, Stepanakert, Gadryt, Martuni and Mardakert.

Besides, unfortunately, according to demands of some Armenian leaders a part of lands in Kazakh region and other places has been transferred to the Armenian SSR. That place was not fenced off by barbed wire, because we have one Motherland - the USSR!

The transferring of a plot of 1599 ha. (*"Moscow news"*, No. 16, April, 17, 1988, p. 13) was considered by various strata first of all, by the church, as a great victory. The church intrusively displays itself to be nearly the only supporter of the Armenian nation. For example, it informs publicly (any passer-by will tell you about it) that using their money the Sport Palace "Razdan" in Erevan was reconstructed after fire, that struggle for Karabakh has not been finished yet, it is getting some new large-scale character and, at last, that the Union government will not bear it and yield them.

Under these conditions, naturally a question arises: for what is all this being done by the leaders, Communists, what are these demonstrative territorial claims? The true aim is quite evident - to provoke displeasure and hostility between inhabitants of two fraternal republics, to show frankly to their foreign fellows a fighting spirit of nationalism and chauvinism. Hasn't it caused the impudent behaviour of people's deputies Igityan and Gdlyan who were on firm ground of impunity, we don't care they say. And when the troops were brought into Erevan some double-dyed ring-leaders of the committed provocation, completely unmasked by their actions - they took offence. We have been slapped in the face, they say. Well, who asked for this [159-160]

"slap in the face" ? Nowadays high ranking instigators of this provocation have crept into their luxurious flats in Moscow, Erevan, Baku, Stepanakert and kept quiet, I think until a certain time. There is no doubt that if they are not punished, then the events of February - March, 1988 will be repeated! By all means, as the impunity gives full scope. This can be judged by Z.Balayan's books "Home" published by "Sovctakan Grokh" in 1984 and "Bread" - by IJSovietsky pisatel" and his subsequent provocative publications in the pages of periodicals.

Carrying on the reactionary program of "Dashnaksutyun" in a new, modernized form prompted by church, the author "suffering for the lands" of ancient Armenia calls frankly for intervention (!) and only in it he sees a pledge of happy future (?) for the Armenian nation.

"AT THE SUNSET WE AGAIN CLIMBED UP THE EGVARD HILL: AT LAST EVENING LIGHT ARARAT WAS SEEN WELL... NODAIR AIVAZYAN BROKE THE SILENCE. ONE THING I KNOW FIRM: BY NO WORDS WE CAN BRING NEARER ARARAT OR IGDİR, ONLY BY ACTIONS..."

*("Home" by Zory Balayan, 1984, pages 414-415)*

Well, real freedom won by the freedom loving Armenian people thanks to the fraternal and disinterested aid of great Russian people, other peoples of our country is not happiness for Balayan and his "heroes". Their genuine happiness Balayan and his company see in revival of spirit of "Dashnaktsutyun" and "Gnchak", in open actions, pressure upon government bodies and strikes.

Aren't there in Armenia, in party historical science, literature, criticism such forces which able to snub Z. Balayan and his supporters? Who allows historians, writers and journalists to propagate the nationalistic gibberish? What powers are behind their backs? How can they decline the responsibility?

Partly this powers have been disordered! But only party! But what can the Azerbaijanians do if such friend of T.Gdlyan like V.Korotich has turned the pages of his "Ogonyok" into a branch of "Dashnaksutyun" organ. Can the Azerbaijanians resist unexpected attacks of "Pravda", "Komsomolskaya Pravda", "Izvestiya", "Krasnaya Zvezda", "Selskaya Zhizn", "Gudok", etc. And it is done in obtrusive, delicate way - you cannot find faults with them! [160-161]

G.Borovik's pupil, R.V.Shcheglov, the editor of "Meditinskaya gazeta" demonstrates a specimen of such delicate things: there is a photo by I.Vaulina in this newspaper, page 4, July 11, 1989. We are reading the text:

"Song and dance company Rukh" (that is "cheerfulness" in translation from Georgian) of Mingeaur city department of health. In the foreground (in the center) it is the leader of the dance group S.D. Abdullayeva.

"First, Mingeaur is in Azerbaijan, second "Rukh", "cheerfulness" in Azerbaijan, third, why is such jumble? I think the worst is in future, when the Lithuanians will be confused with Letts, Uzbeks with Tajiks, Nanaians with Gagauzy, Chechens with Lezghines, etc. (Who will make them out, they say).

Well, it is again trifles.

An unpunished group of scientists and ideological workers of Armenia deals with total corruption of young people - the future of Soviet Armenia. And at what aims the young people and intelligentsia the article by Sero Khanzadyan "To what do stone books testify?" published in "Avangard" (January 5, 1986), organ of the Central Committee of Young Communist League of Armenia. Instead of attracting young people's attention to the soonest resolving of present-day economic and social problems, the author calls for inventory of history, for "crusade" against the fraternal people.

Here is only one extract from his work: "I give you an advice to follow his example and also to create such works in the ARMENIAN HISTORICAL PLACES - KELBADJARY, SHEKI, LACHIN, KUBATLY..." The comments are quite extra. Really, everybody knows that these territories are an inseparable part of Azerbaijan! That is the result - first, there are claims in paper, then they are quite concrete, the appetite comes with eating. The consequence of all previous intrigues, naturally, became "nation-wide" struggle for the lands of Nagorny Karabakh.

Or there is another fact. We have already said about an improper role in "Karabakh problem" of some officials who having no control do a bad turn to the leaders of the country even in presenting exact statistic data.

At the Congress of People's deputies of the USSR on June 1, right after the day time sitting of the Congress, M.S. Gorbachev met the delegation of Estonia. Speaking with deputies of thorough economic interrelations M.S. Gorbachev said: [161-162]

"You must take into consideration that we are interconnected to the extent we haven't even suspected. When in Stepanakert with 250 thousand of population the electrical enterprises ceased to supply with their production, it was fell at once."

(*"Sovetskaya Estoniya" newspaper, No. 129, June 3, 1989*).

For what and who needs such arbitrary treatment of data?! Even in the whole of NKAR there is no this quantity population! The aim is long-distant. First, to make an impressions on readers that a great number of Armenians live in NKAR and more over in Stepanakert (though in the whole region there are about 110 thousand of them - A.M.), second, M.S. Gorbachev will not check up his assistant. Thus, in the Baltic republic we learned the data on NKAR inhabitants. In this connection the figures are interesting given by A.I. Volsky - the chairman of the Committee for Special Management in the interview to the "New Time" magazine, where he, perhaps, resting on reliable data made a statement:

"It is true, we haven't made a tragedy out of strike - 186 thousand live in the region, 9 thousand went on strike..."

(*"NewTime" magazine N39, 1989, p.36*).

It puzzles the careless and unprincipled position of the USSR State Press Committee and Young Komsomol League Central Committee that must carry on the merciless struggle with any kind of nationalistic statements and prejudices of bourgeois sense and particularly in the pages of newspapers for youths.

In the text-book "History of the Armenian nation" for the 7-8 forms, issued by "Luis" Publishers in 1985, page 187, a collective of authors writes plainly that "ALL GREAT POWERS WITHOUT EXCEPTION HAVE USED THE ARMENIAN PROBLEM IN THEIR COLONIAL AIMS. THE IDEAS OF FREEDOM AND INDEPENDENCE WERE ALIEN TO THEM AND HAD NO IMPORTANCE FOR THEM".

How is that? It means that everything we studied, everything we knew about Russia, Russia as a liberator, as a center of revolution, and, at last about Russia having given to the world the Decembrists and great Lenin, is crossed out with a stroke of a pen. And where does it take place? In the USSR!! It can be only supposed that the teachers at the lessons tell children their own concoction, if such things are written in text-book! [162-163]

It is beneath criticism "History of the Armenian nation" issued by the same publishers for the 9-10 forms, then some articles from the Armenian Soviet Encyclopedia, the book by SH. MKRTYCHYAN "History of architectural monuments of Karabakh", issued by "Aiastan" Publishers in Armenian, other works, published after Resolution of the CPSU Central Committee (1984) "On the course of June (1983) Plenary Session of the CPSU CC in the Armenian republican party organization".

Well, the leaders like to speak of their adherence to the Russian people. It turns out that this Pharisaism is needed to cover their tricks, intrigues and anti-Soviet propaganda. At last they have not stood and betrayed themselves! And all this found its psychological reflection in organization of disorders and disturbances. And if everything that the contemporary patriots of "Great Armenia" compose for the joy of imperialistic propaganda is true, then, perhaps, such prominent and well-known, true representatives of the Armenian literature, as

A.Akopyan, D.Demirchyan, O.Tumanyan, G.Sundukyan, Al. Shirvanzadec and many others at their time had more reasons to write about it! Yet, they devoted all their life to the description of the feats of labour of the Armenian people, their struggle against enemies of socialism, glorifying the real greatness of the Armenian nation! Then why have their successors, a group of modern "writers" and historians let themselves goto such extent?

If to follow a certain group of Armenia's scientists and writers, then the Russian people have every reason to hate fiercely the Tatars and Mongols, Poles, Germans, Swedes. For more than 300 years they tortured Russia doing their best to wipe off the earth. But today, the Soviet Union and, first of all, Russia lends a helping hand to Germany, Poland and Mongolia, creates all economic conditions for real flourishing of Soviet Talaria and Bashkiria. And it makes us happy. It is in accordance with Lenin's behests! It would be a good thing now to remind again the leader's words, who taught to be delicate in establishing relations between people of different nationalities, called not to admit insults of their national feelings, even if due to carelessness, even if in jest.

*("Complete works", V.I.Lenin, ed.5, v.45, p.360)*

In his famous work "On the question of nationalities or "autonomization" he answered: [163-164]

"Who did not understand this, he did not comprehend really proletariat relation to the national problem, in fact, he remained with his petty-bourgeois point of view and can't help coming every minute to the bourgeois point of view".

"THE UNION OF SOVIET SOCIALIST REPUBLICS SHOULD BE REMAINED AND CONSOLIDATED. THERE CAN BE NO DOUBT ABOUT THIS MEASURE, WE NEED IT, AS WELL AS THE WORLD COMMUNIST PROLETARIAT FOR STRUGGLE WITH THE WORLD BOURGEOISIE AND FOR DEFENCE FROM THEIR INTRIGUES"

*("Complete works", V.I.Lenin, v.45, p.360).*

However, we must take into consideration that the results of secret and open provocative activity of separate Armenian "scientists" and "writers" are displayed in the national conceit and narrow - mindedness, in the ethnic prejudices, playing in the hand of imperialistic centers who try to undermine the friendship and cooperation of the peoples in the Soviet Union. Seeing and feeling that material and mainly moral damage brought by the events in NKAR and in its districts. I think once more over the question that if the CPSU Central Committee and the Soviet government had not made any efforts to prevent these extremist criminal actions, then to what disaster would have been pushed the peoples by this influential and imposing group of the direct and indirect enemies of revolution mentioned above?

How can one understand the anti-Soviet riots in Stepanakert, begun on April 24 1988, ever-lasting strikes during 1988-1989 and will the leaders of Party organization in NKAR including former be severely punished? How can one comprehend that as a result of extremist instigation in Stepanakert the Azerbaijanians are driven away from their working places and in Armenia the Azerbaijanians are frankly slighted for decades. Will not it bring to response?

Well, though it is bitter to comprehend but all this rubbish must be burnt out of our Soviet society by the red-hot iron.

At present, after the XXVII Congress of the CPSU and the XIX All-Union party conference, the Communists, the Central Committee not by words of mouth but in practice realize this and some other Lenin's directions in life. I think it is necessary to teach an illustrative lesson to the group of presumptuous national-chauvinists who had shown their real face even at the 1-st Congress of the USSR people's deputies. [164-165]

I should like to be sure that some Moscow and other publishers, passing to their pages the nationalistic fabrications due to their lack of knowledge of true history of the Transcaucasus, at last will take all measures for suppression of such publications.

By the way, all readers were puzzled by the fact that "Izvestia" newspaper had published an instigating statement by Z.Balayan but in some'days again in its pages he naively assured an Ail-Union reader that he had been misunderstood. To my mind, "Izvestia" is not the organ where you can speak whatever you want and then to be hypocritical.

I hope that both the Armenia's CP Central Committee and the appropriate republic organizations will regard with responsibility all the questions above and once and for ever put an end to the non-class approach to the appraisal of history and, in particular, activity of such violent counter-revolutionary messenger as it was Andranik.

I should like to believe that Armenia's CP Central Committee, though with great delay, but still will place the work on a broad footing for realization of the CPSU Central Committee resolutions on a large scale. It is just required for the republic party organization.

If the former correspondent of "Pravda" Yu.Arakelyan for his mercenary or other motives tries to cast a slur upon his newspaper denying his signature under the article, it is one confirmation more of rejection class positions in hand of national-chauvinists. This trick of Communist Yu.Arakelov, talented, but, as it turned out,

double-faced correspondent, whose articles I had read with pleasure and interest roused the indignation among all strata of population.

It should be mentioned here the article by Karen Khachaturov, published in "Moscow News" on March, 20, 1988 "Fruits of complacency and inaction".

If to call the things by their proper names, this article was one attempt more to call the extremists and strike organizers for continuation of anti-Soviet repressing.

While reading publication by A.Vartanyan and G.Danielyan (*"Communist", No.83, April, 7, 1988*) entitled "Under the cover of a patriot", you won- [165-166]

Under clumsy efforts of the authors to distract reader's attention from instigators-provocateurs. The Airikyans and Grigoryants are notorious rascals, they can be sacrificed. But who could in Armenia unmask S.Kaputikyan, Z.Balayan, S.Aivazyan, S.Khanzadyan, V.Ulubanyan, V.Petrosyan, M.Shatiryan, A.Arzumanyan? Nobody, as behind their backs there was the First Secretary of Armenia's CP CC K.Demirchyan, a powerful Moscow "lobby", Vazgen I with a large network of foreign millionaires, churches and Committees. No doubt, that all this thoroughly prepared and successfully carried on anti-Soviet and anti-Azerbaijan action was taking place under competent guidance of foreign emissaries of notorious Committee ASALA (Secret Armenian Army for liberation of Armenia). For the first time it showed itself on January, 1, 1975 in Beirut, where it committed an armed attack on some places. It is a branch of "The International Revolutionary Movement". It is ASALA that screams of Armenian's oppression in the Soviet Union (?!), on necessary secession from the Soviet Union, first having snapped off in the USSR the territories of Nagorny Karabakh, Nakhichevan, Akhalkalaki and Borchaly. To this infamous organization echo not less infamous "Vindictive commandos of the Armenian genocide" and at last "New Armenian resistance" (NAR) organization. All of them are a gutta-percha toy in the hands of the double-dyed international reaction and CIA. It should be noted that February - March "explosive events" in the history have not chance but quite natural character. Here are the facts:

February - March, 1905 - provocative actions of dashnaks and gnochakists resulted in murderous clashes between Armenians and Azerbaijanians;

February - March, 1918 - undisguised genocide of the Azerbaijanians provoked by the Armenian National Council (read *letters by N.Narimanov to S.Shaumyan, 1918*)

February - March, 1921 (after establishing of the Soviet power in Armenia) - uprising of "the Armenian fighting organization" against the Soviet power headed by inveterate national-chauvinist S.Vardunyan, who during 40 days murdered Communists-Bolsheviks in Erivan and its neighborhood (read *"The Armenian political parties abroad" by A.Myasnikov, "Sovetskii Kavkaz" Publishers, Tiflis, 1925, p. 50*).

And at last, February - March, 1988 (read speeches of Vazgen I, Sylvia Kaputikyan, every kinds of appeals of "the centers" and in signing actions of some part of Armenian elite"). [166-167]

Probably, it should be expected a compulsory, repealed provocation on the part of a group of Armenian public, who were already known, but remained unpunished. PERHAPS, THIS TIME A POWERFUL FASHION WILL BE GIVEN BY THE CHURCH WITH VAZGEN I AT THE HEAD. Acting according to the principle "by hook or by crook" they will instigate people to be given at their uncontrolled disposal the monuments of Albanian architecture for organization of monasteries and educational institutions there. I think that Vazgen I will arouse the question on the pride of the Azerbaijan architecture, famous Gandasar monastery in Nagorny Karabakh built by old Azerbaijan architect Gasan Jalal.

Misinformed readers and the USSR broad public, of course, much later learn that everything was begun with the murdering of two Azerbaijan fellows in the Armenian village Askeran that among murderers in Sumgait there was a certain Grigoryan whose hands were stained with blood, including some persons of Armenian nation. Stepanakert inhabitant, double-dyed murderer Grigoryan and his band being under the influence of narcotics personally tore to pieces 16 Armenians. Unfortunately, only Grigoryan was caught, the rest escaped without any trace. Having been bribed by Gdlyan and Karakozov with "Uzbek money" above 60 criminals of Armenian nationality from Stepanakert, Yerevan committed their evil deeds in Sumgait, they spoke perfect Azerbaijan and were able to use arms skilfully.

It is not by chance the General Secretary of the CPSU Central Committee M.S.Gorbachev at the special meeting of the Supreme Soviet Presidium on July 18 in reply to V.Petrosyan's foul trick concerning "genocide" in Sumgait invented by him said: "But, look here, they were dregs of society, criminals, why do you impute everything to the Azerbaijan nation?"

In all the times of history one principle is well known: "Stop thief! ", typical of provocateurs and falsifiers of history.-Now a group of Armenian compilers is yelling about the political appraisal of Sumgait in order to compromise the Azerbaijan nation. Many people never thought of it. But the solution was quite simple.

Just they need a reason to scream all over the world about great victims and oppressions of Armenians. They are certainly infuriated and upset by the quiet, thought-out, thoroughly Communist and international position of the Azerbaijan Communist Party and Azerbaijan people. They wanted to [167-168]

provoke bloodshedding, but the destiny of the long-suffering Armenian people is not interesting for them at all. Otherwise, how shall we explain the fact that since March - May, 1989 it has been taking place the general banishment already of the so-called "Baku Armenians"?

Many young generations will study the text-book "State and law", where under one of the pictures of lessons at school it is written "Stepanakert, the Armenian SSR". IT IS TRUE, "PROSVESHCHENIE" PUBLISHERS HAVE APOLOGIZED TO READERS BUT WHO NEEDED IT, IF THE TEXTBOOK REMAINED WITH "MISTAKE". The Azerbaijan peoples for ever have linked their destiny with the destiny of the USSR peoples and, first of all, Russian people. Unlike some group of Armenian scientists, in Azerbaijan for years of the Soviet power, it has never been a directive for secession from the USSR for making of "Great Azerbaijan" Meanwhile, about 20 million of Azerbaijanians live over the Southern frontiers of Azerbaijan. And though in 1946 the circumstances were favorable for reunification and making single Azerbaijan, adventures L.Beriya, V.Abakumov and A.Mikoyan, who were terribly afraid of united Azerbaijan, could persuade I.Stalin to resist this kind desire of people. The Georgian people also have something to tell about. But in Georgia and beyond it there are no such "patriots" of the Promised Land and have never been.

The events on reanimation of "dead body" rotten through entitled "Armenian problem" arouse certain feelings of Azerbaijan and Georgian youth. Who needs that? The enemies of revolution, the enemies of perestroika and of the Soviet Union need that. How prophetic are the words of well-known Armenian publicist P.Makiyants, who wrote as far as 1926:

The world plunderers (first of all, he means England, France and the USA - A.M.) have already exhausted the Armenian problem. The only one thing is left-to bury it once and for ever. BUT FAR-SEEING DIPLOMATS OF EUROPE AND AMERICA DID NOT WANT TO DO THAT. THEY LEFT THE EMBALMED "DEAD BODY" OF THE ARMENIAN PROBLEM IN THE LEAGUE OF NATIONS, MAY BE THE RELICS WILL BE OF USE".

*("The Armenian problem on the Losanna conference", Tiflis, 1926, p.6)*

The imperialists knew what they were doing: the relics have proved useful! And on what shameful scales! [168-169]

It is not surprising that academician V.A.Ambartsumyan, to say it mildly, deliberately deluded the people's deputies at the I congress in June, 1989, when made a statement that "the Europarlament recognized the genocide of 1915".

His words were aimed at the uninformed, who could not know that the Europarlament had rejected this fabricated fact, as well as earlier they failed to force this question through the famous Losanna conference of the European countries and the USA. But B.Ambartsumyan managed to lay the foundation for a new building of lie and falsification.

Another representative of Armenia told the deputies an impudent lie that the memorial had been erected to 70 Azerbaijanians who were in a hurry to help earthquake-stricken people and were lo'st near Erevan under mysterious circumstances. However sad it is, but I remember Gebbels's words that "the more monstrous a lie, the more it is truthful".

We, the Soviet people, must never, under no conditions, forget that our true happiness and well-being we got with Great October, in real, ever-lasting friendship with Russian and other peoples of the country. And it is not bare words. It is a trial of the Truth by time and life! And it is once more has been demonstrated by international Baku when the Russians, Azerbaijanians, Armenians, Georgians and people of other nationalities all day round were on duty in the streets and squares of the city and villages in order to suppress any provocation. On these disturbed, to tell frankly, terrible days, Baku inhabitants met with the leaders of the city and republic every day. Everywhere people told their leaders: "WE SHALL UPHOLD PERESTROIKA AT THE COST OF OUR LIFE! ", "REVOLUTION IS OUR VITAL CONCERN", "INFORM MOSCOW THAT EXTREMISM WON'T WORK!". It was a real demonstration of Lenin; national policy in practice!

And the last. The above mentioned representatives of the Armenian nation using misinformation of broad public could arouse pity for themselves by historical injustice with respect to the fact that the problem of Nagorny Karabakh and Nakhichevan territories had been solved in favor of "Great Armenia", then it was changed. Well, here it should be revealed THE TRUTH, ALAS, HIDDEN under multilayer lie.

When good news of establishing the Soviet power in Armenia reached the working people of Azerbaijan, on December 1, 1920 the grand meeting of [169-170]

Baku Soviet took place, where chief of the Azerbaijan government Nariman Narimanov announced a resolution, which, in particular, ran as follows; "...Soviet Azerbaijan, meeting half-way the struggle of the fraternal Armenian working people against power of dashnaks, shedding the blood of our best comrades - Communists within Armenia and Zangezur, declares that henceforth no territorial problems can be the reason of

mutual bloodshed of two neighboring peoples; the Armenians and Azerbaijanians, the territories of Zangezur and Nakhichevan districts are an inseparable part of Soviet Armenia but the right of self-determination is given to the working peasants of Nagorny Karabakh ...

"Besides, Soviet Azerbaijan widely opened before Soviet Armenia the ways to innumerable riches of Azerbaijan oil, kerosene and other products. These riches which had been extracted by plunderers of the world imperialism and for the sake of which there were murderous orgies on the Transcaucasus land, since present day become the property of the working people of Russia, Soviet Azerbaijan and Soviet Armenia who uniting in close ranks will go for the complete defeat of the world capitalist yoke."

*("Communist" newspaper, No. 176, December 2, 1920)*

Such was fraternal, hearty act and specific step of the Azerbaijan government and people in December, 1920 to prevent national clashes in future. What has happened later on. The following: the Soviet power, friendly relations with fraternal Russian, Azerbaijan and Georgian peoples did not suit the Armenian people's "elite" and only in 1 - 1.5 months in Armenia anti-Soviet riot was committed with the aim of secessions from the Soviet Union together with Nagorny Karabakh, Zangezur and Nakhichevan.

In this case, head of the national government Simon Vratsyan developed such misanthropic policy that even Hitler's thugs would be pale by their side. Within February - April, 1921 in Armenia an open slaughter of Communists - Georgians and Azerbaijanians took place. The defenseless population of Nakhichevan and Nagorny Karabakh (i.e. Khankendy - now Stepanakert - A.N.) in tens of thousands were murdered by butchers who were carrying the line of liberation of Armenia from aliens. According to S.Ordzhonikidze: "Since 1906 the blood of these unhappy peoples is being shed. People are annihilated by thousands without any mercy. I was myself a witness, how miserable little children who had done no harm to anybody [170-171]

were being thrown into gulf and defenseless women into wells to die there in awful sufferings."

*(S.K.Ordzhonikidze, "Articles and speeches" V.I, Moscow, 1956, pages 139-141).*

IN APRIL 1921 THE RED ARMY SUPPRESSED THE MURDEROUS ACTIONS OF S.VRATSYAN'S GOVERNMENT WHO COULD ESCAPE REVOLUTIONARY TRIAL OF THE TRANSCAUCASIAN PEOPLES AND FOUND HIS SHELTER ABROAD LIKE HIS CLOSEST FOLLOW-FIGHTER ANDRANIK-PASHA.

But it would be naive to think that the question has been exhausted. The seeds of hatred and hostility sown by these bandits could give rich harvest. And in order to nip the fratricidal clashes, on V.I.Lenin's instruction, on July 5, 1921, the Plenary session of the Caucasian Bureau of the Central Committee of the Russian Communist party (of Bolsheviks), where comrades Ordzhonikidze, Nazartyan, Myasnikyan, Kirov, Makharadze, Orekhalashvili, Figatner, Narimanov were present, the following resolution was passed:

"PROCEEDING FROM THE NECESSITY OF NATIONAL PEACE BETWEEN THE MOSLEMS (read, Azerbaijanians. - A.N.) and ARMENIANS AND ECONOMIC RELATION OF UPPER AND LOWER KARABAKH ITS CONSTANT CONTACTS WITH AZERBAIJAN, TO LEAVE NAGORNY KARABAKH WITHIN AZERBAIJAN SSR, HAVING PROVIDED FOR IT THE REGIONAL AUTONOMY WITH ADMINISTRATIVE CENTER IN SHUSHA CITY BEING A PART OF THE AUTONOMOUS REGION.

As seen from the historical facts cited above, the extremist national-chauvinistic acts of the Armenian people's leaders failed again. But at the same time comparing them with the developments of February - December, 1988 in Nagorny Karabakh I feel hurt that the seeds sown in the past from time to time sprout and these shoots must be again destroyed for the sake of further consolidation of the USSR people's fraternity.

By the way, here are some words about the name - Nagorny Karabakh! First it was invented by generals of tsarist army Argutyanyan (Argutinsky), Lazarev, et. al, then was used by S.Shaumyan, L.Mirzoyan and A.Mikoyan and later by I.Stalin. I wonder, why have not been introduced such names as Nagornaya Abkhaziya, Nagornaya Ingushetiya, Nagornaya Russia, etc. [171-172]

I think that because the migrated Armenians did not live there (remember A.S.Griboyedov's words. - A.M.)

So as a Communist, citizen and at last as a man who is not a stranger to patriotism, I think that it is high time for discussion and solution of the following suggestions:

- the government of Azerbaijan should condemn the policy of apartheid carried on in Armenia during 1965 - 1988 and deportation of 200 thousand of Azerbaijanians in 1988 - 1989;

- to erect in Baku in the region of the square named after V.I.Lenin instead of fountains gratifying our eyes the monument to the murdered, beaten and driven away from their native places Azerbaijanians;

- being aware of difficulty of this problem, as for 45 years after the Great Patriotic war was over, the government of Azerbaijan .yet cannot set the memorial to the lost during the war, to erect the memorial to the genocide victims using public money;

- the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet of the Azerbaijan SSR should discuss and solve, at last, the problem of making Karabakh autonomous region, by means of which to put an end the historical injustice, to give all the inhabitants of Karabakh the right for self-determination. To create a powerful, economic potential

making it possible to apply efficiently material and manpower resources, to settle all deported Azerbaijanians in Karabakh region, in order that they would not die, as it was in 1946 - 1948, when out of 300 thousand of Azerbaijanians living in Nagornaya Armenia, but by force, according to Stalin's order and A.Mikoyan's "advice", having been settled in Azerbaijan lowlands only 29 thousand survived. We must know that mountaineers cannot live in lowlands, we must learn a lesson from the tragic destiny of ever - driven away Azerbaijan people.

- to organize in the CPSU Central Committee the National Department (but not the Sector on the international relations), every candidature for working in the Department besides recommendations of the Central Committee should be "checked", thus, excluding penetration into the center of [172-173]

the party of such workers as Mikhailov, who due to his stupidity promised to deputies from NKAR in January 1988 to resolve this question in the positive;

- the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet of the Azerbaijan SSR on the ground of general discussion should settle the question on setting the monuments in Shemakha, Shusha, Nakhichevan, Stepanakert, Agdam, Sumgait, Barda, Evlakh - To victims of the Armenian massacre committed by dashnaks and gnochakists in 1917 - 1920 on the Azerbaijan territory when above 400 thousand of Azerbaijanians Were murdered.

- to condemn by the Party and juridical court the organizers and their assistants of international discord and open anti-Sovietism, including Karen Demirchyan, Boris Gevorkov, Sergei Mikoyan, general Arutunov and notorious regenerated were-wolves who joined them and whose criminal actions on the 70-th anniversary of the Soviet power resulted in the tragedy of peoples and could be a chain reaction for other republics and just that happened.

- the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet of the USSR should discuss the question on renaming the memorial of mythical "genocide" in Erevan, as the source of forcing misanthropic feelings of young people into memorial to the victims - Soviet people murdered for establishing of the Soviet power in Armenia;

- in the spirit of decisions of the XIX Party conference and The I-st Congress of the USSR people's deputies to form, or strictly speaking, to recreate in Azerbaijan, as it was in the 60-s, Bakinskaya, Gyandzhinskaya, Shekinskaya, Muganskaya and some other regions.

- for the USSR State Committee of Press to make every publication in Armenia, Azerbaijan and other regions of the country, which can arouse anti-Soviet feelings international clashes as the object of special discussion with participation of the parties concerned and decidedly to apply the law on criminal actions against the USSR peoples;

- to discuss the question of party responsibility of S.Kaputikyan, Z.Balay-an, V.Petrosyan, A.Arzumanyan, M.Shatiryan, S.Khazadryan, V.Ulubaby- [173-174]

an, S.Mikoyan and others for instigating - extremist actions poisoning young people's minds with anti-Sovietism;

- The Council on religious affairs at the USSR Soviet of Ministers must not allow the instigating actions of spiritual leaders, to control their acts, to take out of mosques, churches and other religious places appeals, pictures and all the materials which have nationalistic character (For example, in Echmiadzin in sight of everybody there is a picture of "Great Armenia" - is it really a religious affair. Since what time has geography become a prerogative of the church. - A.N.);

- at the regular session of the General Assembly of UNO on behalf of the Soviet government to condemn the international terrorism, its organizations, including the Armenian "ASALA", "Gnochak", "Dashnaktsutyun", "Vindictive commandos of the Armenian genocide" and "New Armenian resistance".

- to set up military - party commission to hold an inquiry and to find the people guilty of genocide of Azerbaijanians in Armenia, to clarify how they managed to drive away 207 thousand of Azerbaijanians from their native places, to attract into this commission of representatives from the International association of lawyers and people's deputies of Azerbaijan and Armenia.

All these questions on the eve of the XIX All-Union party conference were sent as suggestions to the appropriate directive organs of the country and republic. Alas, just as during the best years of stagnation, "not a word from them".

When the Conference was over, on June 3, 1988, I was received and for about an hour (55minutes) I had a conversation with a member of the Politbureau of the CPSU Central Committee. These and other my suggestions found complete comprehension and moreover, he promised to take the most decisive revolutionary measures with respect to the leaders of the Armenian extremists. I was told that it was the opinion of the majority of members of the Politbureau. Who prevented them to take the promised measures puzzles me up to now. At present the matter depends on time which under condi- [174-175]

tions of irreversible perestroika (renewal), glasnost (openness) and democratization, I hope, will put everything in their proper places

History and people of Azerbaijan will never forgive anybody this next in turn foul attempt to violate the rights and sovereignty of our country [175-176]

## AS CONCLUDING REMARKS

Souls of hard stones  
In memory I keep.  
I am ashamed for human  
Of two faces.  
*Tyutchev.*

Conscience and honor of the Russian people are focused in catch-words by Alexander Nevski: "Who comes with a sword will be killed by the sword."

Later, J.Stalin transformed their meaning: "Who disobeys us, will meet our penalizing sword."

For many centuries the Azerbaijan people have been subjected to all kinds of attacks, insults and offenses.

Romans and Greeks, Persians and Arabs, Tatars and Mongols, Germans and English tortured Azerbaijan and its people, preventing its unity and spiritual community.

The people still persistently struggled for its existence, asserted its dignity and was looking forward the establishment of the state sovereignty. And only in front of the murderous clique of Stalin and his followers the [176-177]

people hanged their heads (though did it only the Azerbaijan people? -A.M.) and become unprotected.

First. The whole flower of the nation, its intellectuals, was annihilated (the tragic events of 1937-1938 had started for Azerbaijan since 1935. -A.M.)

Second. The unified Azerbaijan was dissected it into the Southern and Northern inside the latter the flash-points of future conflicts were laid down (NKAR, Nakhichevan. - A.M.)

Third. The history of the Azerbaijan people, by the direction of "the father of nations" was completely lied about by his pen-pushers. Three times the alphabet and nationality were changed to deprive the people of its power, language and history, literally, the principle "divide and rule" reached such a peak the most atrocious tyrant of all times could not dream about.

But the civilized mankind must know the 25-million Azerbaijanian people will not be tolerable to the national insult, humiliation and arrogance.

Let the particular hystericians and pharisees know that Azerbaijanians will be firm and unshakable in the demand to recognize their right for existence, freedom and national sovereignty.

The savage history of the severe existence and surviving made the Azerbaijanians peaceful and friendly, compassionate for other peoples their friends in need, an oriental saying: "a distress of suppressed will not be absolved to oppressors" is very close to Azerbaijanians.

Just that is why since the very first days of the October revolution, historical decrees of peace and land declared by V.I.Lenin pushed up the Azerbaijan people to their option to be only with the Russian people, only with Lenin on the way of the national liberation, establishment of the state sovereignty and further blossoming forth the culture and language.

Practical steps undertaken by V.I.Lenin to strengthen good-neighbor relations with contiguous states, submit the real state sovereignty to Republics gave rise to the great respect, love and confidence of him and his government from peoples of Russia, Ukraine, Georgia, Azerbaijan, Afghanistan and others.

Of interest are the facts, preserved by the history, showing the reality of Lenin's national policy as for granting of the sovereignty and full state inde- [177-178]

pendence to Republics. Below we give only two evidence: "Your Excellency, Ambassador! On behalf of Grand National Assembly and its Government as well as personally of myself I thank You for You have given us an opportunity today to experience a great joy. I especially appreciate this celebration as the Soviet Government of independent Azerbaijan has honored me to raise its national flag.

To my mind there is no need to explain the extent of frank and fraternal relations between Turkey and Azerbaijan.

To confirm and strengthen such fraternal relations the Azerbaijan government has appointed Ibragim Abilov Ambassador.

This is a very happy choice. As His Excellency Ibragim Abilov is a person who has been imbued with a spirit of the fraternal ties and has all features required for a successful execution of His mission that is such important for us as well. Even as far back as our first meetings he showed his exclusive talent and virtue. The government He represents also has a significant and valuable feature.

The AZERBAIJAN GOVERNMENT is THE PEOPLE'S GOVERNMENT. IT SELF-DETERMINES ITS DESTINY BEING A MASTER OF ITS OWN DESTINY..." (who could suppose that later J.Stalin would make null and void all the activity of V.I.Lenin in this respect and I.Abilov would be Liquidated by Stalin's agents. - A.M.)



"... With a pride I want to remind about the happiness we feel today on occasion with the flag raising ceremony. Earlier we were honored in the same way by the respected Ambassador of Afghanistan. Your Excellency, our dear companion Abilov, I am raising the flag symbolizing the Azerbaijan independence and I feel my hands being moved by the emotions. In fact, these are my hands are raising the flag, but they are being effected by the feeling of the sincere and true fraternity of all Turkish people are present invisibly at the now celebration..."

*(From the speech of K.Ataturk on occasion of the flag raising on the building of the Azerbaijan SSR Plenipotentiary mission in October, 18.1921. - A.M.).*

"...From now on the whole world knows about good-neighbor relations between our two nations. THE SOVIET RUSSIA GOVERNMENT HAS BEING DESIRED BY ALL MEANS AND IN ANY CASE TO CONFIRM ITS FAVOR AND GOOD-HEARTED FRIENDSHIP TO US. We, in turn. [178-179]

always with the same true feelings met such contacts. THE TREATY BETWEEN US AND TRANSCAUCASIAN REPUBLICS WAS ANOTHER CONFIRMATION AND SUPPORT OF THAT WITH THE SOVIET RUSSIA...

... The Treaty having been concluded with the Ukraine government, a close ally of the Soviet Russia, is an important and valuable for us from two viewpoints. It will mean, first, the strengthening the already existing friendship with Russia and, second, the further development of line and good-hearted relations directly between Ukrainian and Turkish peoples.

With a very deep acknowledgement I thank ambassadors of Afghanistan, Azerbaijan and Russia for the feelings they have expressed in their congratulations on the conclusion of the present Treaty. Comrade Frunze has also become our genuine companion. His visit is significant for us from more other points of view. Probably, somebody presumed that between Russian and Turkish peoples there were some discrepancies. Such presumptions could be a consequence of forged rumors spread by our ill-wishers. Actually they don't have any ground. The visit of His Excellency Frunze heading the extraordinary mission, the contacts he has set up, the reports he will make in his homeland as for his feelings arisen from his acquaintance with us, all these will be sufficient to deny any rumors about some so-called misunderstandings between us...

... His Excellency Abilov has deigned to say that in the West there are some negotiations directed against oppressed nations. They may hold any negotiations but we have no doubts that finally they must come to a correct decision - to recognize rights of the oppressed. Honor and praise to the Russian people Leading the movement against the world of oppression! Long Live the Russian people and government of the Soviet Russia! Long Live the commander-in-chief of the Ukrainian Army, our companion, hero Frunze!"

*(From the speech of K.Ataturk at the reception given by the Commissariat of Foreign Affairs of Turkey in honor of Frunze in December, 30,1921.-A.M.).*

"When the interpreting was over Frunze stood up and declared: "Long Live the Turkish Army! Long Live the Turkish people! Long Live Mustafa Kemal-Pasha!"

The Ukraine delegates and all the audience repeated in chorus all those wishes. There was a storm of applause. Those were visual results of the pol- [179-180]

icy held by Lenin. But J.Stalin was at the wait-and see! He knows, moreover, he was sure that with the death of seriously ill Lenin he would be able to appropriate that policy, to get rid of those who were really beloved by the people and establish his personal dictatorship with a help of obsequiousers. (Nearly a year passed after V.I.Lenin's death, M.V. Frunze in 1925 was, literally, forced to be operated on a trivial appendicitis and died. Soon, K.Voroshilov, a close friend of J.Stalin, was appointed the people's Commissar of Defence. - A.M.).

And meanwhile, far-sighted Stalin even when Lenin was alive, being the General Secretary of the Party since April, (- A.M), when the Party Central Committee apparatus was just the executive body at the Politbureau, was selecting "a team" of his future devoted followers and companions such as Mikoyan, Beriya, Bagirov, Tovstukha, Malenkov, Kaganovich, Zhdanov, Yagoda, Yezhov, Poskrebyshev, Khrushchev, Budenny, Bulganin, Saburov and many others. Those people represented the first echelon of cadres. Later on, those above mentioned Stalinists were preparing their own "followers." A unique one among all those bastards was obsequious unprincipled Mikoyan who could become useful as to Stalin so as to his followers as G.Malenkov, N.Khrushchev, L.Brezhnev. But he knew his affairs distinctly. The nowadays bosses of "the Armenian problem" in many respects are obliged exclusively to him, a creator of a powerful Moscow, and not only Moscow, lobby in the USSR. I am more than convinced if A.Sakharov were not surrounded just by those people and he had an opportunity to know the truth about the history of NKAR and, in general, about the history of Azerbaijan he, with his intrinsic adherence to principles would have become a champion for the rights of the Azerbaijan people and their history.

But if one party is in a permanent tolerable silence adhering to principles of internationalism, by-passing the whole far-fetchedness of "the problem" and does not give a rebuff to lairs as for NKAR and, the other one

flooded the whole country with its publications of every stripe, where has to go a poorly informed, but accurately, a misled intellectual from Moscow and Leningrad, Kiev and Riga, Minsk and Vilnius, etc...

That's why the definite circumstances have forced me to elucidate, some darkened lines of history.[180-181]

A political leader of any rank in his or her activity should have only one face, unshakable principles and firm confident program. From this point of view it is not easy to understand the political platform of the First Secretary of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of Armenia S.Arutyunyan who in 1988 at the XIX All-union Party Conference declared principles of internationalism, unity and friendship among peoples and in 1988 at the 1st Congress of People's Deputies he called for the confrontation on the ground of national-chauvinism! What a supply of for such, a short in time and opposite in conviction, immediate alteration of his standpoint! However, nothing surprising! The transformation of Arutyunyan is deeply didactic and typical. This one with a thorough accuracy corresponds to a preprogrammed plot when in 1905 in Baku leaders of Armenian committees staged the first successful massacre of the Azerbaijani population.

When the proletariat of Baku was getting ready for the first strike in Russia, Armenians had conducted their first "operation," by the way, being condemned by the Baku workers, Russians, Azerbaijanians, Georgians, Jews, Lezgins, Kurds, Persians and Germans. Many of deserving disciples of A.Mikoyan are going on to whip up the historic lie representing the 1905 events as "bloody collisions organized by the Russian administration between Tatars (refer to Azerbaijanians. - A.M.) and Armenians to suppress the joint (?! - A.M.) class struggle of the toiling masses for their social and national liberation. Collisions between Armenians and Azerbaijanians were also provoked in Elisavetpol (Later Gyandja. - A.M.), Tiflis, Yerevan and Karabakh." And again a known tag is being preached as if Russians are guilty in every thing. Let's assume this is true. But then some questions arise. Why Russians (it means the Tsarist government. - A.M.) for 200 years had not organized such bloody collisions and why did they become possible just after the appearance of the first Armenian committees and parties like Dashnaktsutyun and Gnchak?!

Why did the Russian Tsar Alexander released peacefully the great son of Daghestan Shamil who for more than 30 years had fought against the Russian administration? Why did not persecutions and collisions of Mountaineers take place? Don't misrepresenters of history hope the lie will be durable on the platform erected by them?! But let's be back to the history. [181-182]

So, on February Sunday 1905, in the center of Baku near the Armenian cathedral (beautifully restored in 1987 and become even better. - A.M.) on the Parapet square Armenians killed Aga Rza Babayev a resident of Sabunchi settlement of Baku district.

The news of murder rocketed about the population of Baku and became known to the whole Balakhany-Sabunchi industrial area where Babayev had a lot of relatives and friends. Later on after the murder small groups of Azerbaijanians appeared in the streets nearest to the Parapet; they were met by shots from windows. Unarmed Azerbaijanians scattered and started to get armed with any means. The blood was shed, the first killed emerged. The first victims were students of the 7th form of the real and Technical Schools Yakov Lebedev and Ivan Volkov.

As for reports of Mikhailov city clinic for the day of February 6, 18 people were killed and 33 people were wounded including 6 Russians, 34 Azerbaijanians, 6 Armenians and 5 of other nations.

In February 7 the number of killed and wounded reached 100 people.

In February 9 the number of murders and massacres increased and they became fierce. In February 9, Armenians having got together in houses of their wealthy and rich fellows, and cast French and English make grenades and bombs on the streets.

Those were houses of "kings" of Armenians: Balabek Balayev, Artem Babayants, Isai Ter-Osipov, Nikolai Galustov, Aga Kasabov, Ruben Aslanov, Grigori Sarkisyanls, Mikhail Ter-Arutyunov, Artyom Ter-Saakov, Andrey Babadjanov, Khachatur Adamov, Nikola Tatevosov, Mesrop Chakhmakhsarov, Akop Muradyan, Avetis Pogosov, Akop Akopyan, Petros Pogosov, Shirin Akopov, Arutyun Agavelov, Ogancz Cayadov, Andrey Shakhbazov, Karen Saakyants, Agbar Djabarov and many others.

Mantashyev, Mirzabekov, Ter-Gukasov, Melikyants, Shakhbazian who were rich men made their million-worth profits secretly directed and sponsored the actions of Armenian fighters.

The reasons caused the events of February 6-10 were diverse. Those phenomena may be considered as only closest grounds for disorders occurred in the vast scale. [182-183]

Several murders of Azerbaijanians in Baku in 1904 already were symptoms and had to be in the scope of attention for the Baku Governor Prince Nakashidze and the Baku garrison Commander rear-admiral Bal.

Relations between Azerbaijanians and Armenians in the Transcaucasia existed since when Armenians with a help of A.Griboyedov, prince Argutyun, generals Lazarev and Ter-Gukasov HAD BEEN TEMPORARY SETTLED to Baku, Karabakh, Shemakha, Nakhichevan, Gyandja and other locations.

Hampered Azerbaijanians Armenians compensated that by growing grapes and were involved in many trades.

When Azerbaijan entered the Russian Empire Armenians were as if agents between the tsarist authorities and local population, they could win the confidence and were accepted for the government service. Some representatives of the tsarist autocracy preserved some distrust to Moslems in general as to those who fought against the Russian troops and as followers of Islam. They considered Azerbaijanians as the people alien in language, religion, manners and customs, unsubjected to any assimilation and those who with arms were ready to uphold their freedom and independence. Such attitude fed by Armenians gave them an opportunity to insult and offend the local population in every way. Leaders of the Armenian committees used a chance to inflict reprisals and unleash massacre, which came in to history as "Baku events of 1905."

It is worth noticing the memorandum by Senator Kusminsky arrived in Baku in March 2, 1905 on the personal command of the Emperor to reveal reasons caused events of February 6-10.

" Moslems in the person of their representatives visited me as a delegation of 12 distinguished citizens of Baku, belonging to the top nobility, intellectuals and treacherous features due to, resorting to means, which are very often unscrupulous (if Gdlyan were not stopped he would have jailed a half of Uzbekistan. - A.M.) could succeed in obtaining not only a top wealth given them a possibility, under the government assistance and patronage, to upraise their culture by the free establishment of educational and charity institutions but mainly they could undermine the government confidence to Moslems showing them as wild, fanatic and unreliable in general. Moslems [183-184]

state straightforwardly that reasons of the February events should be considered established between them and Armenians and caused such events.

WE, THEY SAY, HAVE SUBMITTED THEM SHELTER ON THE TERRITORY OF AZERBAIJAN. WE DO NOT FEEL ANY ENVY IN ARMENIANS AND WE DO NOT WANT TO INTERFERE IN THEIR DEVELOPMENT: LET THEM DEVELOP THEIR POTENTIAL IN ALL DIRECTIONS BUT LET THEM NOT MAKE OBSTACLES FOR MOSLEMS, LET THEM NOT HAVE A DESIRE FOR AN EXCLUSIVE RIGHT TO HOLD THE WELFARE OF THE COUNTRY AND DON'T THEY ENDEAVOR TO ENSLAVE MOSLEMS SPIRITUALLY AND MATERIALLY.

MOSLEMS EXPRESS THEIR AMBITION THAT THE GOVERNMENT OPINION BUILT ON THE BASIS OF DENOMINATION WOULD BE CHANGED AND MOSLEMS AS OTHER PEOPLES OF THE EMPIRE WOULD BE PROVIDED WITH EQUAL POLITICAL, CIVIL AND RELIGIOUS RIGHTS AT LEAST BECAUSE THEY ARE MASTERS OF THEIR HOMELAND.

These considerations entirely refer to Baku where Moslems from time immemorial are the dominating population, where upon Armenians started to infiltrate within the period of origin of oil industry, i.e. approximately at the beginning of the seventies; their influx is especially noticeable for the recent 10-15-years and today they already constitute 15% of the urban population while the density of Moslems is 60%."

Of note is that the activity of extremist committees akin the modern "Krunk" and "Karabakh" became of a particular intensity when the law on secularization of the church property of Armenian clergy (June 12, 1903). Complaints of people and searches of Armenian churches in the Transcaucasia, Petersburg, Moscow, the North Caucasus, vicinities of Rostov revealed a great amount of arms and ammunition had preceeded the adoption of this law.

When the law was issued the exposed Armenian committee militants stepped up the unmasked, brightly expressed terrorist activity in a number of attempts and assassinations of all rank officials taking part in the law introduction starting with Adjutant-General prince Golitsyn as an initiator of this law issue.

[184-185]

Meanwhile "Gnchyak" and "Dashnaksutyun" in every way attempted to win round some part of Azerbaijanians. For that purpose already in 1904 in Baku "Armenian organization" spread leaflets offering Azerbaijanians to unite with Armenians for the joint actions against Russians.

The leaflets contained threats of using force in case of refusal.

"Be ready, - one of them said, - we will stain with your own blood your own land and commit your corpses to flames, which will envelop the whole world."

Azerbaijanians ignored those appeals and demanded to leave them beyond.

Senator Kuzminsky wrote: "Apparently, such provocations greatly spread in the Moslem world as threatening leaflets and responses of Moslem were published in Chakhra Numa magazine (Indicator of Truth) No. 18, March 25, 1905, Alexandria (Egypt) in Persian.

When Azerbaijanians as for their nature alien to anti-Russian ambitions of Armenian extremists condemned appeals of the Armenian Committee then the rumor was flown over as if Armenians were going to use bombs against Azerbaijanians during a funeral procession. Those rumors were confirmed by some facts of killing Azerbaijanians and mass distribution of threatening letters.

Evidently, such provoking could stipulate the disturbance and agitation among Azerbaijanians. While those "committees" did not touch Azerbaijanians the latter were indifferent to their actions (nowadays events. - A.M.)but when the committees showed their intention to make Azerbaijanians as a tool to achieve their selfish

goal it became clear that Azerbaijanians would not remain calm and indifferent at the thought to be killed by foreigners because of their nationalistic aspirations.

Since April 3, 1905 in Baku Armenian committee militants had plotted assassinations of officials, cast bombs into Azerbaijanians' houses. THEN ADJUTANT-GENERAL I.T.AMILKHVARI APPOINTED GOVERNOR-GENERAL OF BAKU DECLARED THE MARTIAL LAW, WHICH ITSELF COOLED DOWN, in some extent, TOO VIOLENT MILITANT TERRORISTS.

Newspapers of those days wrote as follows: "As it is known late in the eighties in Tiflis some Armenian schoolmasters organized a group which [185-186]

began to publish "Gnchak" (Alarm Bell) magazine and the group called itself as Social Revolutionary Party of Gnchakists. Soon, however, the editorial board of "Gnchak" was transferred to Geneva and then to London. The principle program of the Party was provided for "gathering under the yoke of three powers as Russia, Turkey, Iran and, having united, to create so-called "Great Armenia".

*(Russkoye Slovo, No. 342, November 1907, St.Petersburg).*

In 1897 in Balakhany (outskirts of Baku. - A.M.) a division of Gnchakist Party had already existed.

In January 1, 1904 townsfolk and residents of near villages were attracted by a "special appeal" signed by the "Union of Gnchakists," it said: "Our Majesty wants to take away the church properly and the order of the Radiant (catholikos) is quite clear to disobey His Majesty (let's recollect of CPSU Central Committee and Appeal of M.S.Gorbachev to peoples of Armenia and Azerbaijan. -A.M.).

"Our representatives, - further said, - must give us true information from Yerevan and get know from catholikos, who through we may deal with Echmiadzin..."

Of interest are conclusions by G.Plekhanov, which are completely similar to those by V.I.Lenin cited below.

" THIS, THE PARTY OF GNCHAKISTS INTRODUCED INTO THEIR PROGRAM THE TASKS RECIPROCALLY MAKING NULL AND VOID EACH OTHER AND ONLY ARTIFICIALLY CONNECTED: IF NATIONALISTIC IDEAS OF GATHERING ARMENIANS UNDER THE FLAG OF SO-CALLED "GREAT ARMENIA" COULD UNITE PEOPLE OF THE MOST DIFFERENT SOCIAL AND ECONOMIC STATUS, THEN SOCIAL AND DEMOCRATIC AIMS, VICE VERSA, SEPARATED THOSE PEOPLE AND OF LIKE-MINDED MADE THEM OPPONENTS AS THE SOCIAL AND DEMOCRATIC THEORY DOES NOT ADMIT THE COMMUNITY OF INTERESTS FOR A CAPITALIST AND A WORKER BUT INVERSELY IT PRESUMES AN INEVITABLE STRUGGLE BETWEEN THEM. From the other hand, just in Turkey which was chosen by the party as an exclusive place for its activity though the ground is extraordinary poor to develop the social and democratic activ-[186-187]

ity because of the lack of industry there is no proletariat there. Such duality and unconcertion of the Gnchakist program was at the session of the Caucasian Social and democratic organization of working people being held in the mid of April 1905 had submitted a resolution of the following content: "As the Gnchak Party is conducting a dual policy which is social and democratic from the other hand and as its organizational structure makes barriers between workers of different nationalities and THUS WEAKENS THE PROLETARIAT SELF- CONSCIOUSNESS, WE WILL NOT HAVE ANY AGREEMENT WITH GNCHAKISTS UNTIL THEY COMPLETELY GIVE UP THEIR NATIONALISTIC ASPIRATIONS AND JOIN THE ORGANIZATION OF RUSSIA SOCIAL AND DEMOCRATIC PARTY OF WORKING PEOPLE!"

Such attitude of Marxists forced Armenian functionaries to organize, as a blind, new parties as "Dashnaktsutyun" or "Droshakist" which not setting forth any revolutionary ideas in the program published in 1902, declared that their goal was to organize a forced revoll in Turkey and put the ground to create the Armenian Slate "from sea to sea."

Therefore, the goal of the Dashnaktsutyun coincided with those of Gnchakists and did not respond to interests of the Armenian people. They began to arm groups of youngsters and, arranged them in combat units, sent to Turkey to provoke mass disorders and prepare total actions of Armenians forced by arms.

In May 11, 1905 Droshakists killed the Governor Prince Nakashidze whereupon in a leaflet published in connection with that, said: " The assassination of the Prince a secret inspirer and inofficial organizer of the events in February 6-10, was accomplished by the resolution of all revolutionary organizations of Baku (Armenian) and executed by Droshakists only because this Party had the utmost rights for that."

The Union of Caucasian Armenian students also was established in Baku with its branch in Tiflis, which had its own printing shop founded by the engineer Tigran Bagdalyan. To arm Armenian students the foundry of Sarkis Pogosbekov in Bolshaya Telefonnaya street (now 28th April Sreet, Baku) made grenades, bombs and blasting shells. That case was not insignificant as nationalistic "leaders" of Armenian parties realized that it was necessary to think about the growing generation and bringing-up chauvinistic senti- [187-188]

ments. There was no a more convenient place to obtain those goals as educational establishments of Baku, moreover, Azerbaijanians according to their religious traditions and mode of life rather unwillingly sent then their children for schooling.

The data of that time are as follows:

National composition of students	% of students of secondary schools in Baku		
	male	female	Total
Armenians	43.	37	41.
Russians	1	42	1
Jews	29.	11	33
Others except Moslems	0	.5	11.
Moslems	12.	9	9
Moslems (Azerbaijanians, Lezgins)	2	0.	8.7
	8.5	5	4.5
	6.7		
Total		10	10
	10	0	0
	0		

As classes in schools were held in Russian and with tuition fee, children of the poor, naturally, could not study there.

After the establishment of the Soviet power in Azerbaijan the opening schools for Azerbaijanian children met great difficulties and above cited letter of N.Narimanov to the editorial board of Bakinski Rabochy newspaper headlined "A response to some comrades" testified that.

A special digression has to be done here: as it is known, now a wide representation of Armenians in all branches of science, economy, Party and Government institutions, law-enforcement bodies, their impudent behavior, especially after 1985, frankly speaking, is provoking a covered indignation of Azerbaijanians and not only of them.

Actions of Armenian functionaries have obviously cynical character of impunity. Let alone Baltic regions, Ukraine and Belorussia all key positions and trading as well have been occupied by Armenians in all regions of the USSR and mainly in Stavropor area, Minvody, Uzbekistan, Krasnodar, Moscow, Alma-ata, Dushanbe, Frunze, Ashkhabad, Rostov-on-Don and many others. [188-189]

Since 1985 a new apostle of economy academician A.Aganbegyan has appeared. He has attracted attention of the disparily disappointed general public by his overpromising publications and Speeches in mass media.

Premptory and explicit judgments of the academician have been of attraction and assurance in progress of the country hut everything takes time. For 4 years concepts of A.Aganbegyan have driven the country to the verge of economical disaster and famine. Not a bit confused Aganbegyan took up a great deal. Just him took up to solve the NKAR problem but neither in Baku nor in Yerevan but in Paris as a member of the Government delegation. There, after visiting of Andranik's gravestone he had a speech as for its "concept" in front of the audience of the known trend.

And if it took him four years to crush economy completely then as for international relations his "progress" was transient and tragic as well.

Another representative of "the fifth column" in the USSR Telman Gdlyan, an investigator of cases of special importance of the USSR Procurator's office has contributed immensely into the aggravation of international relations. For 6 years of his activity in Uzbekistan he "jailed" more than 8 thousand people and of a strange coincidence they were Uzbeks though anybody who, in a small extent, is informed as for the situation in Uzbekistan, knows pretty well that all key positions of "seamy" economy in this Republic, and not only there, have been occupied by Armenians.

It has been known that "exposes" by Gdlyan have been of an "objective" and "uncompromising" character. Of oddity is the fact that the head of Department for Struggle with misappropriates of the Socialist Property of the Uzbek SSR Ministry of Internal Affairs who is Armenian, has not been arrested, but with other Armenian officials in the Party, Soviet and Economy institutions of the Republic he has appeared among "exposers" of the corrupted clans. A very strange coincidence! Of a great concern are the facts remained beyond the sight. The point is, that tragic events in Fergana and other regions have been provoked by thugs from "Karabakh" committee who united with local bandits arranged an open massacre of Turks-Meskhets the majority of whom were officially registered as Azerbaijanians.

Thus, high-ranked provokers-extremists have continued the bloodshed massacre of Azerbaijanians beyond Armenia and NKAR. Secondly, they have discredited Georgians in front of the world general public, displayed [189-190]

them as direct heirs of Stalin and Beriya who deported more than 100 thousand Turks-Azerbaijanians in November 1944 from their homeland Meskhet-Djavakheti. Let Georgians now try to mention their problems, if

they, so-and-so, don't let the whole nation to come back to its true homeland. Third, they have created a tension in this region of the country made the USSR government to be apart from solution of urgent problems.

The final political goal of these national-extremists is to bring the country to the utmost aggravation of international relations but literally speaking- to unleash the civil war in the USSR!

The time is very convenient! If everything is getting away, if an incredible deportation of Azerbaijanians (as for their concept- Turks. - A.M.) is getting away, if an unbelievable opportunity to annex other lands has appeared, then why not to speed up and set forth "a historical problem." Just one point is unclear, why are Armenian expansionists missing such a small thing? Why are they begging only for the part of the Great Karabakh but not the whole territory? What a modesty, gentlemen?! You just could succeed to drag through a proposal by academician Sergei Ambartsumyan at the Session of the USSR Supreme Soviet Presidium dated to July 18, 1988 concerning the presidential system of regulation in NKAR.

Since January 1989 Azerbaijan has got what you prepared, i.e. Committee of Special Management! What new tricks have you and your invisible patrons prepared for us? What is your second move? Don't slack you onslaught, don't forget to co-ordinate your each step, you new deed with advice of A.Aganbegyan and G.Borovik having a grand master rank in conducting refined provocations!

To a regret but it has to be accepted the liberal, with tints of palling, policy of some top officials either of their ignorance or of some another reasons plays into hands of inventors of such wild actions.

The unmasked provocative cynicism, militant embitterment displayed in speeches of some People's Deputies from Armenia in relation to Azerbaijan and lately in relation to M.Gorbachev aren't confirming such observations?

If someone seems that the power of Moscow "lobby" and its influence on the political life are miserable then it is a deep delusion. Let's remember when somebody of the Politbureau just dared to express his party evaluation of wide-scale actions of nationalists starting with K.Demirchyan and to Igor [190-191]

Muradyan, then, as if by someone's conducting such an official found himself retired (A.Gromyko - A.M.) or the utmost of provocations embraced him. The member of Politbureau Yc.K. Ligachev quite definitely referred to that at the Plenary Meeting (September 1989): "I will tell directly, did Y argue unambiguously against the border rearrangement for the two Trans-caucasian Republics, by the way just mention the Resolution of the Party Central Committee adopted in the last February, then that immediately exploded in no time. Everything like that is coming out from the same very known source."

Speeches by the former First Secretary of Party Central Committee of Georgia D.Patiashvili concerning Tbilisi events in April 1989 and Deputy Karyakin about the part of G.Borovik in bloodshed Czechoslovakian events of 1968 meet many thoughts. Repeated actions of extremists in Kazakhstan, disturbances in Moldavia, open centrifugal tendencies in Lithuania, Latvia, Estonia and Armenia under the cover of economical self-support apparently will lead to a situation when we will have to transfer from the local extinguishing of the "hot" spots but to overwhelming measures as the declaration of special law all over the country!

At any rate prerequisites are already available. Recent disturbances in Belorussia, wakening Ukraine, permanent and persistent actions in the capital of the state are accelerating such conditions.

The undistinguished anti-Soviet and anti-people sabbath undertaken by extremists of every strip under the motto: "Make a fuss, folks!" from the one hand and the threat of decay for our multi-national state to "independent" counties from the other hand is inadmissible. We should just hope the sooner the better the radical measures would be provided against the group of extremist and national-chauvinists!!!

To extinguish a local fire in the section of a huge building is more expedient rather than waiting for the total enveloping of the building.

The fifth year of restructuring along with economical failures also showed another features as a true face of haters of the Soviet Power who has been under the mask of its supporters for many decades.

The Azerbaijan people are full of determination to give an adequate rebuff to the persistent and impudent territorial claims. [191-192]

In this historic struggle for freedom, national sovereignty and integrity the unfading images of immortal Ker-ogly, Babek, Mekhti Gusein-zade and Kafur Mamedov will inspire and unite my people!

Let them know, these "patriots of Great Armenia" and their hidden "advocates" in the USSR and abroad.

Our descendants not once will shame high-rank ideologists and inciters of 1988-89 events in Armenia and Azerbaijan. We must always remember words of the Mexican national hero Obregon: "Don't be scared of enemies attacking you. Beware of flattering friends..."

Time and wisdom of peoples will pronounce their weighty utterance...

*Mardakyany, 1988-1989.[192]*

Ариф Мансуров. "Белые пятна истории и перестройка"

На английском языке

Директор издательства "Шарг-Гарб" Садыхов О.А.

Директор типографии "Шарг-Гарб" Кулиев Г. Г.

Художник Л.Воловик

Художественный редактор Н.Рагимов

Технический редактор Э.Таривердиева

ИБ№1

Набор, верстка и изготовление макет-оригинала произведены на компьютерной издательской системе фирмы «ИнтерСсрнис»

Сдано в набор 20.05.1991 г. Подписано к печати 5.06.1991 г.

Формат бумаги 60x90 1/16- Печать офсетная. Усл. печ. л. 12.

Уч. изд. л. 11,5. Тираж 20000. Заказ № 96. Цена 5 рублей.

Государственный комитет Азербайджанской республики по печати.

Издательство "Шарг-Гарб". Баку, 370001, ул. А.Караяева, 12.

Бакинская книжная типография № 4

ул. Ашыг Алескера, 17